

# BLACK ON BLACK

Written by •King Lee•

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

Action Packed Novel

Chapter 1

Mr Blackman

Ndakaita 3 years dziri strong ndiri  
busy zvekushaya time nemwana  
wangu Ava. Every mission ini

nemudzimai wangu Kashia tisu  
tainyanya kupihwa task.Asi  
ndakazooka maboss angu  
vainyanya kuvimba neni kupfuura  
munhu wese pabasa.I was the only  
one who knew how to use a special  
computer tool called the Archon.  
Now, I was teaching my wife,  
Kashia, how to use it because  
ndaida kutora kutora leave ye 3  
months.

I felt mixed emotions as I gave  
Kashia control of the Archon.I was  
trusting her with a powerful tool that

had helped us defeat criminals and keep our city safe. I knew she was ready, but I was still worried. Could she handle the responsibility? I took a deep breath and trusted her. The Archon was in good hands.

“Kashia, remember, the Archon's power is in its algorithms. You need to think like a hacker to use it effectively” i said ndakamutarisa mumaziso ake

“Like a hacker? I'm not sure I'm comfortable with that.” she replied

“Trust me, it's just a mindset. You are not doing anything illegal. Now, watch closely as I access this secure network“

“Wow that is incredible. How did you learn all this?“

“Experience and necessity. Now it's your turn. Try accessing that data base over there.“ i said

“Okay ooh, I did it! But what if I

mess up?" she asked

"That's the beauty of the Archon it has built in safeguards. You can't cause any real harm. Just remember to stay focused and think creatively."

"Got it. This is actually kind of exciting!"

"I knew you would be a natural."

Now, let's try something more  
advanced“ i said

Ndakaenderera mberi  
kumudzidzisa takananoka kubva  
pabasa.Pabasa taita zvebasa  
zvekuti tiri murume nemukadzi  
taizviita kumba.Pabasa ndiri munhu  
ari too strict zvisingaite.Takasvika  
kamwana kedu Ava karara.

“Ko adya here“ Kashia asked  
achibvunza maid wedu aichengeta

mwana.

“Aramba kudya aiti anoda kuenda kuTrip nevamwe vana.I tried kumupa ma explanations haana kunzwisisa“ said Naomi anga ari maid wedu.

Kashia akabva anditarisa akaenda kuroom kwa Ava.Ndakatevera ndikaona Kashia agara pabed akatarisa mwana wake.Akamusimudza akaenda

naye mudinning ndikaona akudziisa  
chikafu kuda kupa Ava.Ava anga  
amuka manje haana kana kutaura  
neni.

“My lil princess please eat  
something” said Kashia

“Handidi“

“Ava ndoda mwana anoterera“ said  
Kashia



"You and dad hamundide  
mandirambidza kuenda kuTrip  
ndaيدا kunoonawo makomo  
neshumba nenzou“ she said  
akuchema

Kashia akabva anditarisa  
ndakaenda mubedroom mangu  
ndikaisa bag rangu  
pabed.Ndakanogeza ndikachinja  
ndikagara patable Naomi  
akandivigira chikafu changu

ndikatanga kudya.Kashia pakaona mwana aramba kudya iye wacho akaramwa.Ndakadya ndaguta ndikaenda kuroom kwaAva ndikaona akagara naNaomi.It's like Ava was ignoring her mom.Kamunhu kacho kainetsa kaiva spoiled inyaya yekuti most of the time tinenge tiri busy hatina nguva nako.Chatokwanisa kusiira Naomi mari kuti akatengera zvakanoda.

“Ava huya pano” i said

Akasimuka akabva auya kumira  
pamberi pangu.

“Are you angry” i asked

“Yes hamundide”

“Dai tisingakude tichikutengera  
zvaunoda here.Chii chauri kushaya  
tell me.Unoenda kuchikoro

chaunoda"

"Ndoda kuendawo kutrip ini" she  
said

"Hakuna kwaunoenda Ava" i said

Ndakabva ndabuda  
ndingashungurudzwa nekamunhu  
kane 7years.Kashia akazouya  
mubedroom asi anga asina  
mufaro.Ndakatoziva hangu kuti ndi

Ava aita atsamwe.

“Dai mwana angoenda hake kutrip.Wamurambidzirei chaizvo inga ndanga ndakabvisa mari yese yekutrip.Mwana haadi kuzovharirwa pamba kudai ndoda afurwe nemhepo“ said Kashia

"Kashia ndiwe uri kundiudza izvi here.You really know tine ma enermies edu kunze uko and they know kuti weakness yedu is

Ava.Kana iri nyaya yeku Trip inini  
ndiri kutora leave soon ndoenda  
naye Ava kwaanoda“ i said

“Hapana anoziva tine mwana they  
think mwana waNaomi nekuti most  
of the time vanenge vari vese.I  
treat Naomi like my lil sis.You said  
haudi vanhu vazive our personal  
life so Ava hapana  
anomuziva.Saka panga pasina  
reason yekumurambidza“

“Kashia i wonder why vanhu  
vachikuti you are the most  
intelligent woman pabasa iwe usiri  
kunzwisisa point yangu“ i said

“Ndiri kunzwisisa but handidi  
mwana ararame sekunga ari  
mujeri.Black hausi kundinzwisisa  
wagara wachinja watova too strict  
nekumba here" she said

“Iva too strict kubasa kwete kumba  
tarisa mwana ava kutokutya.Try

kuwirirana naye i'm happy  
wakutora leave then paunodzoka  
ini ndotorawo leave" she said

Handina kutaura chinhu  
ndakatoona Kashia aisanzwisawo  
point yangu.Ndiri munhu uya ari  
cool asingadi ma arguments.Kashia  
anga ari munhu anotaurisa plus  
anga njere dzakapinza.Pari  
panyaya dzekurwa kana kubata  
pfuti waiti mwana  
waRambo.Makuseni ndakamuka  
ndikageza ndikanogara patable



ndikaona Kashia  
atopedzawo.Naomi akauya  
nechikafu tikadya.

“Ko Ava haasati agadzira kuenda  
kuchikoro why" i asked ndakatarisa  
Naomi

“Aramba azviloockera door i tried ku  
knocker akati ndisiyane naye.She  
is angry “ said Naomi

Ndakaona Kashia amira kudya  
akanditarisa.Ndakaramba  
ndichidya zvangu.

“Saka uri kutoenderera mberi  
nekudya mwana asina mufaro”  
asked Kashia

“Ava is 7 years old akura.Naomi  
usamunyengerera siya akadaro  
achabudamo ane  
nzara.Zvekutemeswa musoro  
nemunhu ane pfungwa handidi

hangu“ i said

Kashia akaenda kuno knocker  
padoor paAva asi akaramba  
kuvhura door.Ndakabuda kuenda  
kunogara mumota mangu  
ndakamirira Kashia.Ndakazoona  
akubuda akagara paseat rake  
ndikamutsa mota

“But why uchiita kunga usina care  
nemwana kudaro“ she asked

“I know Ava very well. We made a mistake pakunyanya kumu spoiler. At least it's not too late tokwanisa kugadzirisa mamistakes edu as parents. Tikaita zvanoda anotinetsa panokura“

“She is too young” said Kashia

“Tasvika pabasa zvekumba zvasara ikoko“ i said

Takasvika pabasa ndikapinda mu  
office mangu.Pasina time  
ndakanzwa knock padoor  
pakapinda musikana anonzi  
Marciline.This one hapana  
aibatirana naye pfuti.Iye naKashia  
hameno muhombe ndiani.Asi  
vanhu vaizongoti Kashia ari  
pamberi nekuti ari skillful and  
akangwara.

“Mr Black ndine nyaya yandikuda  
kutura nemi" she said

“Okay sit down undiudze” i said

“A bus carrying school children has gone missing raiyenda kutrip kuChingezi Mountains” said Marciline

“Marciline get to the scene ASAP. I want updates every hour. Use all resources necessary to locate that bus and ensure the safety of those

children." i said and Marciline nodded, already heading out the door.

"On it Mr Black I will keep you posted." She said

My mind raced with worst case scenarios as i turned to Kashia, who was still learning the ropes of the Archon.Ndakasvika akagara pachair.

"Kashia, we need to use the Archon to track down that bus. Can you hack into the GPS system and trace its last location?" I asked

"I will try"

I watched Kashia work her magic on the Archon, my anxiety growing with each passing second. The thought of those children in danger was unbearable.



"Come on, come on," I muttered, willing the Archon to produce a lead.

"I have got it. The bus's last known location was on Route 12, near the old oak tree landmark." she said

I quickly relayed the information to Marciline and the team. Within minutes vakatanga kutsvaga bus

riya.

“Mr Black we have found the bus.It is empty, but there are signs of a struggle.We need you and the Archon here, now." She said

My heart sank but I knew the Archon could still be a game changer.

"Kashia, can you use the Archon

to scan for any surveillance footage in the area? We need to know what happened to those children." i said

I watched as Kashia worked the Archon, its screens flickering as it searched for any available footage. We had to find those children, and the Archon was our best bet.

"I'm not finding anything" she said

“Keep trying Kashia. We can't give up yet” i said

Nguva yakafamba Kashia haana chakabudisa. No surveillance footage, no eyewitness accounts, no trace of the children's whereabouts. It was as if they had been erased from existence. I could feel the weight of failure bearing down on me and i knew my team was feeling it too. We had to find those children but it seemed like

the odds were stacked against us.

Ndakabuda ndikasiya Kashia,  
ndakasvika paiva nebus Marciline  
neteam vanga varipo. Ndakapa  
order yekuti rimwe team ripinde  
musango. Ndakapinda mubus  
ndichitarisa every seat. Panga  
pakaita pasango panzvimbo iyi.

“Bus racho riri empty hamuna kana  
chinhu it's like vatora zvese  
nemabag evana” said Marciline

Ndakafonerwa naBoss vangu Mr  
Gusha vachiti vasvika kubva  
kumeeting yavo.Vaiva kunze  
kwenyika ndini ndaitevera  
kumashure kwavo panyaya  
dzemarankings pabasa.

“Marcline make sure uri kutaura  
naKashia ndichamboenda  
kunosangana naBoss" i said

"Okay Sir" she said

Ndakabva ndatoenda  
kudepartment kwedu ndisvika  
ndichiona mota yaMr Gusha pacar  
parking ndikaziva  
vasvika.Ndakadzika mumota  
ndikaenda ku office  
kwavo.Ndakavakwazisa zvangu  
ndikagara pasofa.

“Mapapers ako eleave ndauya  
nawo.Wapihwa leave ye3 months i

hope Kashia and Marciline  
vakugona kushandisa The Archon"  
he said

“Eish sir izvozvi matosvika zvinhu  
zvisina kumira zvakanaka" i said

Ndakavaudza zvese zvanga  
zvichiitika vakashamisika nazvo.

“This time toda kuonawo hu  
bravery hwaMarciline naTyran.I



hope ndivo wavapa task iyi.Black  
you need to rest usatya ava vasara  
vanoita task with the help of  
Kashia“ said Mr Gusha

“I'm just worried nevana ava“ i said

“Don't worry Black kana vatadza  
task ndokuudza.Ndiwe  
wakandiudza ukuda leave  
ndikapihwa maform aya sign ndoda  
kumatumira nhasi kuvakuru“ he  
said

Ndaisada kusign ndichiziva vana havasi kuzikanwa kwavari.Ndakazo signer hangu nekuti zvaizoita sekuti ndakashandisa Mr Gusha kuti vanopihwa mapapers mahara.Ndakubuda ndakaona vanhu vandaishanda navo vakarwadziwa.

“But Mr Gusha i think you made a mistake pakupa Mr Black leave izvozvi nekuti pabva kuitika nyaya

iri serious only Mr Black  
vanokwanisa kuisolver" said Tyran

“Handisini ndamupa leave but  
ndiye ega akati anoda leave.Tyran  
naMarcline ndimi muchaona  
zvecase iyi with the help of Kashia  
Black“ said Mr Gusha

Ndakabuda ndikaenda kumota  
ndikaona Kashia apinda akabva  
andimbundira and she kissed me.

“I love you daddy“ she said

“I love you too be safe for me. Make  
sure mission inobudirira  
ndakutemba newe" i said

“Don't worry i will just guide Tyran  
and Marciline kusvika vapedza  
mission“ she said

“Make sure vana ava movawana

vakakwana and handidi kunzwa  
vashota or something bad chaitika  
kwavari.Funga ari mwana wedu  
Ava abatwa“ i said

Takatsvodana futi akadzika  
mumota ndakarova mota kuenda  
kumba.Ndakasvika Naomi asipo  
panga pangori naAva.

"Where is Naomi"

Kakabva karamba kakanyarara  
ndakaenda kunochinja ndaida  
kumbo dealer nebehavior yaAva  
inoita kunga munhu ari  
kumwedzi.Ndakageza ndikapedza  
ndikapinda mudinning ndikadzima  
TV.Ava akabva atsamwa  
akasimuka kuenda kuroom kwake.

“Dzoka pano” i said

Akadzoka akamira pamberi  
pangu.Ndakamugarisa paside

pangu ndikaisa pachannel yenews  
yaitaurwa zvebhazi iri.

“Uri kuona vamwe vako vakabiwa  
nemabhinya.Ndosaka  
ndakakurambidza ndaisada ubiwe”  
i said

“Aah dad you are lying”

Ndakatanga kuzama kutaura  
naye.Ndakazvituka kuti mwana

anga asisiri close neni nekuda  
kwekusamupa time.Plus airatidza  
kakunditya mukati.Naomi akabva  
asvikawo akabata paperbag  
reblack akananga kuroom kwake.

“Naomi unosiya Ava ega pano” i  
asked

“No Sir ndanga ndaenda kunotenga  
tuma apple twangu ndamuti  
ngatiende akaramba" she said



“It's okay ndakubuda ndichadzoka manheru“ i said

Ndakatora Ava ndikabuda naye kuenda kumafura mhepo.Ndakaona mufaro pachiso chemwana wangu.Ndipo pandakaona kuti vana vanodawo time nevabereki vavo.Nguva yekumbofara kwete kuti everytime unenge uchimutuka.

“Dad i want a big teddy bear“ she  
said akatarisa mukomana aifamba  
achitengesa

Ndakaenda naye kushop kwacho  
ndikamuti asarudze che colour  
yanoda akatora chewhite apa  
chihombe kufanana  
naye.Takapinda mumota  
ndikafunga kuenda naye kune  
imwe nzvimbo kwaiva  
negomo.Ndakaparker mota yangu  
tikadzika tikatanga kufamba.Ndipo  
pandakaona bhutsu yemwana

wechikoro.Ndakaona huswa  
hwakarara pasi kuratidza pafamba  
vanhu.Ndakatora picture  
ndikasendera Marciline ndichimupa  
kacalue.Ndakatoona ndaifana kubva  
place iyi naAva.

“Ngatidzoke” i said

“Aah no dad ndoda kuenda  
pamusoro pegomo apo”

“Tichaendapo next time” i said

“You are so boring nxaaa” she said  
atotsamwa

Pasina nguva ndakaona Marciline  
neteam vakapfeka hembe  
dzegreen dzakadanana neshizha  
emiti.Vakapanana macode  
vakapinda musango umu.Vamwe  
vaipoterera negomo vamwe  
vachikwidza pamusoro  
paro.Takudzoka kumba ndipo

pandakaona mota yeblack  
yainditevera  
kumushure.Ndakazooka pamberi  
pangu padonha muti.Ndakamisa  
mota ndikaona kumashure  
kwadonhedzwa muti.Pakabva  
pabudikira vakomana vaviri vanga  
vakapfeka mask vakabata pfuti  
vakanongedza mota  
yangu.Ndakatarisa mwana wangu  
Ava ndikaona ari busy kubaya baya  
phone yangu.....

\_Share please\_

\*Please kana wapedza kuverenga  
chibva wangoitawo follow channel  
yedu\*

Watch out for chapter 2

**\*BLACK ON BLACK\***

**\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\***  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 2\*

\*Mr Blackman\*

Ndakapa Ava ma earpods akaisa  
munzeve dzake akatanga kutamba  
game rake.Ndakadzika mumota  
ndakatarisa vakomana vaviri vanga

vakandinongedza  
nepfuti.Ndakatarisa maside ose  
ndichizama kutarisa kuti hakuna  
vamwe here.Ndakazoona mota  
yanga ichinditevera kumashure  
yakamira asi hapana  
akadzika.Ndakabaya button  
pawatch yangu ranga raka  
connector nemacomputers aiva  
kuna Kashia.Ndakasimudza maoko  
mudenga chandainamata kuti Ava  
asaona scene iyi.Pasina nguva  
ndakaona vakomana vaya vadonha  
pasi.Ndakacheuka ndikaona  
Marciline anga ari mugomo



akabata pfuti inoshandiswa nema  
sniper.Ndakabva ndatoona  
Marciline hapana aibatirana naye  
pfuti.Akazouya pandanga ndiri.

“Madam Kashia ndivo vandiudza  
muri mudanger" she said akatarisa  
mota yanga yakamira kumashure

Ndakaona akufamba kuenda  
kumota yeblack.Ndakatarisa  
ndichida kuona ndiani  
aivamo.Ndakaona madzika Mr

Waya vaizikanwa nemoyo  
wakanaka muCity medu.Vaipihwa  
respect yakanyanya muCity nekuda  
kwemoyo wavo.Pavakandiona  
vakafamba vachiuya pandiri.

“Ndiri kubva kumusha kwangu  
kutonzwwa bus raiva nevana riri  
kushaikwa apa maiva nemwana  
wangu.Mr Black do something  
please batsirai vana ava“ said Mr  
Waya

“Ndiri paleave Sir don’t worry vari  
kudepartment kwangu vari kuita  
basa ravo“ i said

“Make sure vanoita fast nekuti vana  
vadiki ava havana chavanoziva“ he  
said

“We know vana vadiki havana  
chavanoziva that's why nyaya iri  
kuongororwa“ i said

"Dad" said Ava achiuya pandanga  
ndiri

“Une mwana here Black.Ko zvainzi  
haasi mwana wako“ vakabvunza  
Mr Waya

Ndakaramba ndakanyarara zvangu  
ndaisada vanhu vazive zvepersonal  
life yangu.Ndakabvisa miti yaiva  
muroad ndikapinda  
mumota.Ndakadzoka kumba  
tikasvika kwasviba Naomi ari busy

kubika.Kashia anga asati auya  
ndakaziva aiva busy.Ndakagara  
pasofa ndiri paphone pangu  
ndichiverenga mamesessages  
ekubasa kwedu.Vasikana vaiti Mr  
Black ngavadzoke ndikaona Kashia  
achipindura achiratidza  
jealous.Naomi akazouya nechikafu  
tikatanga kudya naAva.

“Mhamha vanouya nguvai”

“She is busy vanouya manje

manje" i said

“Mese munenge mungori busy  
pese. KuConsultation kwaidiwa  
vabereki but hapana one wenyu  
akauya only Naomi akauya. Ndoita  
sendisina vabereki zvondirwadza“  
said Ava

“Ava my daughter izvozvi ndava  
nenguva newe. Mai vako very soon  
vanenge vava nesu kana vapedza  
zvavari kuita“ i said

“I'm happy maswera neni nhasi”

Kakabva katoenda  
kunorara.Ndakasara ndakagara  
pasofa.Kashia akazoti ndiuye  
kumutora transport  
yainetsa.Ndakabuda ndikaenda  
kunotora mudzimai  
wangu.Akapinda mumota tikabva  
taenda kune imwe restaurant  
takatenga chikafu  
tikadya.Takazoenda kumba

tichitaura nyaya.Tava mubedroom  
ndikabvunza zvekubasa.

“Mava papi nenyaya”

“Marciline is not serious chake  
kungoti dzosai Mr Black as if ane  
crush newe akuda kuzondibhowa”  
said Kashia akaisa musoro pachest  
pangu

“Babe are you jealous”



“Marciline haumuzive haapedze nguva asina kutaura nezvako ipapa anga achibvunza kuti you and me torarama secret life hanzi taisaziva kuti Ava mwana wenyu. Did you tell her about Ava" she asked

“No vanzwa Ava achinditi dad“ i said

“Okay but to be honest i don't like

her“

“Okay ndanzwisisa chindiudza mission yava papi" i asked

“We are still searching hatisati tawana vana vacho.Hongu wavapa clue but eish it's hard without you hatiwinne apa" she said

“Kashia i trust you pamission iyi.Prove yourself kuti you are the

best without me. Handidi vanhu  
vataura kuti unogona basa nekuda  
kwangu“ i said

“You my idol and my mentor daddy  
thanks“

Takabva tabatwa nehope Kashia  
akazomuka kuma 04:00 makuseni  
seni chaiwo akaenda  
kubasa. Ndakazomuka kuma 06:00  
ndikaparekedza Ava kuchikoro  
akafara zvisingaite.

“Ava make sure paunobuda  
unomira pagate pana guard apo  
ndouya ndichikutora" i said

“Okay dad“

Ndakubuda ndipo pandakaona  
Officer Maguzu vachitaura  
nahead.Ndakamira zvangu  
ndakatarisa vaviri ava  
vaitaura.Ndakazoenda kunogara

mumota mangu.Ndikanzwa news  
dzaitaura kuti vanhu  
vekudepartment kwangu  
vakanyangarika musango  
zvisinganzwisisiike.Ndakaenda  
mubasa kwangu ndaida  
kunzwisisa.Ndakaona Tyran  
naMarciline varipo ndivo vega  
vanga vadzoka pateam rakaenda  
kusango.

“Marciline vamwe vari kushaikwa  
how.Vanhu vari trained vanoita  
missing just like that“ i asked

“Ndizvo zvandiri kushayawo maybe vakataura zvisingataurwe musango muya nekuti ndakanzwa munoyera" said Marciline

“I don't believe in those things Marciline.Vanhu havangonyarike just like that“ i said

“Mr Black you are back.Hamusi paleave here just rest vapfana ava

vanoita basa“ said Mr Gusha

“I can't rest ndichiziva life yevana iri mudanger.Plus my workmates vakanyarika mhuri dzavo dzofungei motaura nadzo kutii.Vari kuti baba vari kubasa izvo vanyangarika“ i said

“Mr Black mune umwe moyo usina vamwe vanhu.Makafamana naMr Waya pamoyo wakanaka.You are my mentor kuti ndive pandava it's

because of you“ said Marciline

“Marciline“ said Kashia akatarisa  
Marcie

“Mr Black musapa confusion  
kuvanhwa ava.Zvinobuda here pa  
every mission imi  
mongopinda.Regai tipe vamwe  
mukana varatidzewe hungwaru  
hwavo.Marciline naTyran mission  
iyi iri mumaoko enyu.Marciline you  
just said kuti Mr Black is your



mentor yava nguva yekufadza  
mentor wako“ said Mr Gusha

Ndakabva ndabuda zvangu  
ndikaona Marciline anditevera  
kumota.

“Ndikuda kuziva method iya inonzi  
chii yekuti unofaker identity“ she  
asked

Ndakatanga kumutsanangurira

ndikaona Kashia akamira  
pawindow akatitarisa.I could see  
pachiso chake kuti she is  
angry.Ndakaziva ijealous ndakabva  
ndatoenda kumba.Ndakavhura TV  
ndikatanga kuona news vabereki  
vevana vaichema vakazara  
pamapurisa vachiti vanoda vana  
vavo.Officer Maguzu vaiva busy  
kutaura vachiti vari kuona zvenyaya  
iyi.Mupfungwa ndakatanga kufunga  
kuti vanhu vekudepartment kwangu  
vakambonyangarika  
how.Rakamboita sei sango rinoita  
munhu angoshaikwa like that.

“Nyaya iyi ndini ndiri kuona nezvayo ndipei mazuva ndinenge ndawana chokwadi” said Officer Maguzu vachitaura paTV.Ndaishaya why vaizvishambadza paTV kuti ndivo vari kuona nezvenyaya iyi.

Ndakazonzwa mapurisa akaenda kugomo riya rekunyangarika vamwe vedu.Vakatanga kusearcher ikoko kusvika kwasviba

vakadzoka vakakwana  
zvakanetsa. Why mapurisa aya  
akadzoka akakwana. Sei vanhu  
vekudepartment rangu vega  
vakanyarika. Ndakaona pane  
kamystery kairipo kaida kuitwa  
solved. Ko Kashia, Tyran  
naMarciline vaigona kusolver  
mystery iyi here.

Kashia akandifonera achiti abuda  
neteama kunotsvaga  
vana. Akazondifonera pakati  
pehusiku achiti akushaya futi

vamwe vavo vasara vangori 3 iye  
,Tyran naMarciline.Ndakabuda  
ndikanosangana navo.

"This is a serious a game.You must  
be serious mhani" i said

"Tiri serious isu but hazvisi  
kunzwisisika" said Kashia

"Saka basa re The Archon nderei  
kana uchiti uri serious.You are not

serious Kashia" i said

“Ndakazvitaure kuti without you Sir  
Black we are nothing" said  
Marciline

"Iyi itask yenyu you must prove  
yourself guys ndokutembai“ i said

“Asi ndiri kushaya why vanhu vedu  
vega varivo vari kunyangarika  
mapurisa akadzoka

akakwana. There is someone who  
is eliminating us hamusi kuzviona“  
said Tyran

“Tyran i like your mindset waona  
zvandakaonawo. Kashia ndiwe  
leader ndiwe wakandakapa role  
yeku controller The Archon ita  
serious“ i said

“Now tava kuona Kashia is nothing  
without you otherwise Marciline is  
better than her by far nekuti

anozvimirira.Kashia ndimi  
maimurwira hondo zhinji achinzi  
anogona kuzvimirira“ said Majuzi

“You are right ipapo" akadaro  
Tyran

“You are lying guys Madam Kashia  
is the best nekuti ndivo vakapihwa  
responsibility yeThe  
Archon.Anogona kushandisa the  
archon ndiye muhombe“ said umwe



“Unity ndiyo inodiwa mukatanga  
nyaya yekuda kuita comparing you  
won't win.Pano hatisi pakutarisa  
workrate yemunhu asi tiri  
united.Once mangotanga kuita  
zvecomparing hapana mission  
yamoita ikabudirira nekuti munenge  
mava pacompetition“ i said

Ndakatora Kashia tikaenda kumba  
ndikaona anga akatsamwa  
zvisingaite.

“Mazuvano wakufarira kugara  
wakamudhura chiiko“ i asked

“Marciline akuzo crossed  
maboundries ake.Vanhu  
vakurwadziwa nekuti ndiri mukadzi  
wako“

"Kashia siyana nazvo.I know you  
are the best pavanhu vese ndosaka  
ndakakupa responsibility yeThe  
Archon“ i said

“Thanks daddy ndokudai”

“Ndokudawo Mai Ava" i said

Takasvika pamba Kashia akadya  
takaenda mubedroom ndikatanga  
kumubata kusvika ndamukwira  
nekubva tarara zvedu.Patakamuka  
makuseni takanzwa kuti combi  
inoendesa vana vechikoro  
kuchimwe chikoro yakaita

missing. Yakazowanikwa isina  
chinhwa yakamiswa parwizi asi vana  
vechikoro havana  
kuwanikwa. Ndakaona nyaya iyi  
yava too serious. Vanhu vanga  
vane maquestions kuti chii chaitora  
nzvimbo muCity. Zvikoro zvikabva  
zvanzi zvivharwe ku avoider  
izvi. Road inonanga ku old oak tree  
hapana anga achada kuifambira  
nekutya zvaitika. Mapurisa anga  
azara achingotenderera. Kashia  
was busy kutsvaga kuti vana ava  
vakaendeswa kupi. Ndakaona kuti  
zvekushandisa The Archon zvichiri

kumuremera.Kuti ndidzoke pabasa  
zvaiita sendashoora team  
rakapihwa responsibility.Ndakaona  
Mr Waya vasvika pamba  
pangu.Ndakavatambira zvangu  
vakagara pasofa.

“You are the only one anokwanisa  
kubatsira vana ava.Please can you  
do something i will pay you 1million  
kana wabudirira hakuna  
chakandikoshera sehupenyu  
hwevana vadiki“ he said

“Mr Waya ndiri paleave zvamataura  
ndazvinzwa pane vari kutsvaga  
zvenyaya iyi.Be patient  
vanowanikwa soon“ i said

“I tried kutaura naMr Gusha  
vangondiudza the same kuti uri  
paleave.” said Mr Waya

Mr Gusha vakabva vabuda.Naomi  
akakumbira off yeweek ndikamupa  
aiti mai vake varwara.Akabuda

akaenda ndikasara nemwana wangu Ava. Ndakazoona Officer Gusha vakutaura kuti kana pane munhu ari kuita izvi ngabude pachena ataure zvanoda kana iri mari ataure amount yanoda opihwa oita release vana vanawo. Panga pamirirwa response yacho. Asi pakaita 3 days pasina kupihwa response.

“Ndava too close kuziva kune vana just wait for 24 hours ndinenge ndabata location” said Kashia

“I trust you my wife ndoziva hauite  
give up.Kana wakutaura so  
wakuziva basa re Archon“ i said

Pakataura Kashia kuti ave too  
close kuziva location ine vana  
ndakafara.Akazondifonera achifara  
zvisingaite achiti awana location  
yacho.Asi chakandinetsa haana  
kuudza Marciline akatora team rake  
Kashia akaenda.Tyran naMarciline  
vakasara handina kufara



nedecision iyi vaiita competition  
pabasa.Ndakazonamata kuti  
Kashia angobudirira pamission  
yacho.Kashia akaita mahours  
akawanda asati adzoka zvakaita  
nditange kuita worried.....

\_Share please\_

\*Kana wapedza kuverenga chibva  
wangoita follow channel yedu\*

Watch out for chapter 3

**\*BLACK ON BLACK\***

**\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\***

<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029>

[VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

**\*\_Written by • •\_\***

**~LeeMarzy~**

**+26377863<sup>221</sup>**

**\*Chapter 3\***

\*Mr Blackman\*

Kwakasvika pakusviba Kashia asati  
adzoka.Ndakatanga kuva worried  
kuti mukadzi wangu ari safe  
here.Ndakaenda kudepartment  
kwedu ndikavika Marciline  
naTyran varipo vaizama kuda  
kushandisa the archon.

“Mr Black zvamauya zvanaka tiri

kutadza kutracer vamwe vedu“ she  
said

“Tyran naMarciline hamusimi  
vandakapa task iyi here" i asked

“Madam Kashia vangobuda vasina  
kutiudza tazoona vatora rimwe  
team vakatisiya.Izvozvi hatisi  
kuvabata kuti vari papi“ akadaro  
Marciline

“Kashia aita huchildish apa.Imimi ndimi maifanirwa kuenda kumission iye osara ari paArchon achikuudzai zvekuita“ i said

Ndakaudza team ranga rasara tikapinda mumota kutevera kwanga kwaenda Kashia.Takasvika pagomo tikafamba tanga tichi tracer watch yaanga yakapfeka.Takafamba tikasvika parwizi patakaona pane watch yaKashia.Takazama kutsvaga sango rose asi hapana

chatakaona.Takadzoka  
kudepartment kwedu.Ndakatanga  
kucontroller Archon ndichizama  
kuda kuona Kashia aripi.Kwakuda  
kuyedza ndakazokwanisa kuona  
location yaanga yaari.Ndakapinda  
mumota ndikaenda kune rimwe  
dam ndikaona Kashia akarara  
musango.Ndakamutakura  
ndikamuisa mumota.Marciline  
neteama vakatanga kutsvaga  
vamwe vacho asi hapana munhu  
akawanikwa.Kana even drop  
reropa chairo.Ndakaendesha Kashia  
kuchipatara.Ndakafonerwa namai

vepanext door vachiti vaona Ava  
achitorwa neimwe mota  
yered.Ndakabuda kuenda kumba  
ndakasvika ndikaona Ava  
asimo.Zvimwe zvinhu zvese  
zvaivamo zvakakwana.Ndakabuda  
kunosangana naMrs Zhede vanova  
next door yangu

“Mrs Zhede tell me zvaitika”

“Avah anga akamira panze apa  
ndamubvunza ko hindava kumukira

kugara panze makuseni zvikanzi  
ndakamirira mhamha nadad vangu"  
said Mrs Zhede

“Oooh my God ndaitei ndakasiya  
mwana ega.Ko mota yacho yakadii”

“Ndamuona achipinda mumota  
yered yakafanana neyekubasa  
kwenyu ndafunga ndimi but  
ndazoona mukomana aidriver aine  
mask ndipo pandarohwa nehana  
ndikafona“ said Mrs Zhede



Ndakapinda mumba mangu  
ndikaenda mukasecret room kangu  
kaizikanwa neni naKashia  
chete.Ndakatarisa pamacomputers  
pamba pangu paiva  
nemacamera.Twaiva twudiki  
zvekuti  
waisambotwuona.Ndakatarisa  
zvakaaitika kumashure ndikaona  
camera yepanze pagate isiri  
kushanda.Handina kukwanisa  
kuona zvakaaitika.Ko yakangofa just  
like that why.Ndakaona kuti vanhu

vakuita izvi vaka targeta ini.Pabhazi  
vaifunga Avah arimo apa vaita  
zvekumutevera.Vaziva sei kuti  
handisi pamba uye Avah ari  
ega.Ndakapfeka trouse rangu  
reblack neshirt necap.Ndakatora  
mota yangu ndikabuda kuenda  
kuchipatara.Ndakasvika Kashia  
achinzi haasati amuka ainzi muviri  
wake waremera abaiwa injection  
roremadza.

“Makurumidza mauya naye  
otherwise aifa.Izvozvi

haachakwanise kuita movement“  
said doc

“Tell me mushonga unomurapa i'm  
willing to pay.I hope haana kubatwa  
chibharo“

“Mukadzi wenyu atanga kubatwa  
chibharo nevanhu vanosvika 5 or 6  
vakabva vamubaya  
injection.Hapana mushonga  
unorapa izvi asi zvotoda  
mutoramba muri pedyo naye

maybe anokwanisa kurecover bit  
by bit but haachadzoki zvaiva kare“  
he said

Ndakarwadziwa kusvika  
pakupedzisira.Ndakanogara  
mumota ndiri zii zvangu.Pfungwa  
dzakambomira kushanda panguva  
iyi.Vanhu vese vakaenda kusango  
vakanyangarika why did they rape  
my wife vobva vamusiya.Vanhu  
ava vane game yavari kutamba  
neni.Ndakaita nguva ndakagara  
pamota ndipo pakasvika Tyrann

naMarciline pachipatara.

“Pane mabhazi maviri anga ane vanhu aonekwa ari empty tamaona patapinda musango“ said Marciline

“They kidnapped my daughter” i said

“Your daughter?Mune mwana here” akabvunza Tyran

“Haisi nguva yakundibvunza izvi. Mukadzi wangu abaiwa injection rekuti aremare. Vatanga varara naye izvozvi atova pama”<sup>1</sup> i said

“I'm sorry zvamasangana nazvo zvorwadza. Zvandirwadza zvaitika kuna Madam Kashia” said Marciline

Panguva iyi ndanga ndisingachavimbe nemunhu nekuti

ndakatoona kuti pane someone ari  
close neni aipa team iri information  
yemovement yangu.Department  
redu rakatsvaga security inosara  
yakachengetedza  
Kashia.Ndakabuda ndikaenda  
kubasa kwaiva nemeeting  
nevakuru.Vakashamisika kundiona  
ndichipinda.

"Hamusi paleave here Mr Black"

"They destroyed my family i think i

made a mistake pakutora leave.Dai ndiri pano mukadzi wangu asina kusangana nezvese izvi.Izvozvi my daughter aitwa k\*dnapped“ i said

“Ndomeeting yatiri kuita pano.Zvamauya magona " said Mr Gusha

“Mrs Kashia Black vaitsa task yanga isiri yavo.We appointed Tyran naMarciline kuti vaite zvemission iyi.Mrs Black vasangana netsaona



vatyora mutemo wepano “ said Mr  
Gusha

“Heyyyy kana makutaura muchidai  
makurevei.Makanganwa hard work  
yakaitwa Kashia nekuti asangana  
nedambudziko.Kashia anga ane  
reason yakabudira achisiya rimwe  
team.Remember pamission iyi  
takapa Tyrann ,Marciline naKashia  
vari vatatu kwete vanhu 2" i said  
nehasha

“I'm the boss here Mr Black" said  
Mr Gusha

“Then think like a boss not like a  
child.Kashia ari padeath bed  
now.Vana vakawanda vari  
kushaikwa varipi izvozvi kuri kunzi  
pane mabhazi aonekwa asina  
vanhu and imi busy kuda kugara  
meeting yekupa Kashia mhosva“i  
said

“Mr Black maka signer mapapers

ekuti muri paleave.Saka relax vari  
pabasa vaite basa ravo.Nyaya  
yekuda kundiita kunga tiri pasame  
rank ndogona kungokumisa basa  
but handidi kudaro.Behave like a  
real man.I understand kuti une  
hasha nezvaitika kufamily yako“

“Handinyengereri basa kana  
muchida kundidzinga  
munodzinga.You can't tell me kuti  
ndiite relax pasituation yakadai“ i  
said

Ndakaona Mr Gusha vandibata vakabuda neni panze. Vakatangira kutaura neni kuti ndiite calm down. Takazodzoka mumeeting vakataura maplans avo ndakanyarara. Ndakatanga kufunga Naomi why akatora Off yeweek pobva paitika zvinhu zvose izvi. Ko day rakabuda akazouya nepaperbag reblack aibva kupi. Kuti haasiye akavhiringa CCTV rangu repagate here. But Naomi haana chanoziva nezve maCCTV agara idofa pachake.

Ndakabuda ndichienda kuchipatara  
ndakaona kameeting kavo kanga  
kasina musoro vanga vabusy  
kutaura zvekuwedzerwa  
kwepay.Ndakatarisa mukadzi  
wangu ari padeath bed.Ndakatoona  
apa pakudiwa chi one man army  
kuti nditsvage mwana wangu  
neteam rakaita izvi kumukadzi  
wangu.Ndakaona Officer Maguzu  
vasvika vaidha kuona Kashia.

“Ndaida kuona amuka here ndiye  
anokwanisa kutiudza akaonei  
kusango“ said Mr Maguzu

“Manje haasati amuka“ i said

“Ndichadzoka kana azomuka" he  
said

Ndakaenda kubhawa ndikagara  
imomo ndichifunga mwana wangu  
Avah.Ndakabuda kwasviba ndanga

ndisina kumbodhakwa  
hangu.Ndakapinda mumota  
ndikairova ndakananga kusango  
kuya kwakashaikwa  
vana.Ndakaparker mota paside  
peroad handina kudzika.Ndakarara  
ipapo makuseni ndakamuka  
ndichitarisa nzvimbo iyi kuti  
yakamira sei.Ndakaona mota  
dzemapurisa dzava kuuya  
ndakapinda mumota ndikarova  
pasi.Ndaisada vanhu vaona kuti  
ndiri kuona zvenyaya zviri  
secret.Ndakaenda kumba ndipo  
pakasvika Marciline.

“How can i help you" i said

“I managed to trace mota yered  
yakatora Ava but handina kuudza  
anyone information ndati ndiuye  
kwamuri“ she said

“Are you serious pinda mumota  
udrive tiendeko“ i said



Akapinda mumota akarova  
zvandisati ndakamboona.Handina  
kubvira ndakambofungira anogona  
kurova mota zvemhando  
yepamusoro.Takasvika pabridge  
tikaona mota yered iri pasi  
pebridge.Takadzika mumota  
ndakavhura mota iya ndikaona  
musina munhu.Chandakaona  
ibhutsu yaAvah.

Takatenderara panzvimbo iyi hatina  
kuwana clue.Ndakashaya vanhu  
ava vakamboita sei

chaizvo.Pazvinhu zvavo vaisaita  
any mistake.

“They are very intelligent but  
vachaita havo mistake“ said  
Marciline

“The Archon will help us kutsvaga  
vanhu ava nekuti ndakaisa  
neckless muhuro maAva inogona  
kutibatsira" i said

Ndakafamba ndipo pandakaona  
nickless yaAva iri  
pamatombo.Ndakarohwa nehana  
ndikatoona kuti game iri harina  
kucheaper.Ndakaona bomber raiva  
pamota yered ndakabata Marciline  
tikajambira mumvura bomb  
rikasara richiputika.Mapurisa  
akasvika pascene iyi vakaona  
tiripo.Officer Maguzu vakada  
kundibvunza maquestions asina  
basa.

“Officer Maguzu makati ndimi

mukuona zvenyaya iyi tsvagai  
nyaya kwete kuda kutsvaga nyaya  
through me. You promised people  
kuti muri kuita plan“ i said

Ndakatora Marciline tikapinda  
mumota ndakadzoka kudepartment  
kwedu. Ndakachinja hembe  
ndikapfeka dzimwe.

“Mr Black ndafunga mudzoke  
pabasa nekuti nyaya iyo haisisina  
kumira zvakanaka“ said Mr Gusha

“Maita good decision Boss” said  
Marciline

“Ndakupa task iyi kuna Mr Black  
nekuti hupenyu hwevana huri  
patambo.Takanzi tikawana vana  
ava tiri kupihwa 5million from Mr  
Waya“said Mr Gusha

Vakabva vabuda asi ndakanetseka  
Mr Waya why vari kuda kubudisa

mari yakawanda kudaro.Saka Mr  
Gusha vandidzosa pabasa nekuda  
5million here.Ndakaenda kunogara  
pane archon.Ndakambomira  
ndichifunga kuti ndoita sei.Marciline  
anga akagara paside pangu.

"I can't believe this is happening," I  
said

"We need to act fast" Marciline said

"We have to find those kids before it's too late." I nodded, my eyes fixed on the Archon's screens.

"I know, I know. But our system is down. We can't trace their location." I said

"What do you mean. Why can't we trace them?"

"Our network is down," I explained.

“We can't access the satellites.”

“We can't afford to lose time. We have to find another way.” She said

Takatanga kufunga imwe plan yekuita. Asi ndakati rega ndipe Marciline chance ndaida kuona hubravery hwake.



“We need to think old school Mr Black. No tech, no satellites. Just boots on the ground.” she said

“You mean canvas the area, talk to witnesses, follow physical leads?”

“Exactly we need to get out there and search for any clues that might lead us to the children.”

“Let's get to it, Marciline. We will

leave no stone unturned."

"We will find those kids, no matter what it takes." she said

We set out into the forest, our eyes scanning the terrain, searching for any sign of the missing children. The sun beat down on us, but we pushed on, driven by our determination to find Avah and the others.

“Ibag remwana wechikoro iri“ she  
said

“I feel kuti vanhu ava vari pedyo  
nesu" i said

“Yes “

Ndakaritora ndikavhura ndikaona  
mune bomb.Ndakatarisa Marciline  
ndikamupa sign yekuti

afambe.Ndakakwanisa kudambura  
tambo dzebomb iri kuti risaputika.

“Ndazoona hangu kuti bag ,bhutsu  
everything zvatiri kuona izvi vari  
kuzviisa to mislead us“ i said

Ndakazoona phone yava kuringer  
ndakaitarisa ndikaona iprivate  
number.

“Black we have the children And we

are watching your every move. You can't hide, you can't run. We know everything about you." said Private Number

"Who is this, What do you want? You are making a huge mistake, let the children go" i said

"We want the Archon. And we want it now. You have 24 hours to hand it over or else, let's just say, you don't want to find out what happens

next.“

“You are insane. You will never get away with this. The CIA, they will be all over you“ i said

“We are not afraid of them. We have connections, resources. We are always one step ahead. And soon, we will have the Archon, and you will be left with nothing but ashes.“ said Private number

“You are monsters. You are using innocent children as pawns in your twisted game. I will never give you the Archon. You will have to kill me first!” I said

"We are not afraid to do that Mr Black. In fact, we are counting on it. But first, we will make you watch as we hurt the children. Starting with Avah. You have 24 hours, to give us the Archon“

“No! You can't do this. Please, don't hurt them. I will do anything, just don't hurt them!” i said

“Then hand over the Archon. And maybe, just maybe, we will spare their lives.”

Foni yakabva yakata ndakapererwa nezvekuita panguva iyi. Ko ndiani andifonera chaizvo. Ndakaenda kumota na Marciline. Ndakabva



ndafunga kuvapa fake archon but  
still vano zviona team racho  
rakangwarisa.....

\*\_Kana wapedza kuverenga chibva  
wangoita follow channel yedu\_\*

Watch out for chapter 4

**\*BLACK ON BLACK\***

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 4\*

\*Mr Black\*

Takadzoka kudepartment kwedu

tikagara pamachairs tichifunga toita sei. Vanhu ava vanga vandipa 24 hours kuti ndivape Archon.

“Mr Black ko kubva magara kunga magumirwa chiiko” asked Mr Gusha

“Vanhu vari kuita izvi vafona vachiti vanoda archon vandipa 24 hours pasina izvozvo vakuda kuuraya vana and vachatanga na Avah my daughter” i said

“Then use the archon to trace them“ said Mr Gusha

"Network iri low pakutoda imwe plan“ i said

Ndakabuda ndikaenda kunogara  
mumota mangu ndikavhura kabook  
kangu ndikatanga kuverenga  
ndirimo.Ndakabuda kuenda kuenda  
kuchipatara ndikasvika Kashia asati

angomuka.Kumuona ari mustate iyi  
zvaindirwadza.

“Asi Kashia why wakatora task iyi” i  
asked

“Dai wakasiya Marciline naTyran  
vakaita iwewe ndakakuti just guide  
them” i said

Ndakamubata ruoko asi haana  
responder yakapa.Ndakaona

misodzi yakurera ndikaziva anzwa  
zvandataura asi aisakwanisa kuita  
respond. I kissed her ndikabva  
ndaenda kuna Dr Dhizo vakauya  
kumutarisa.

“Pandataura atanga kuchema” i  
said

“Zvese zvamunotaura anozvinzwa  
asi hakwanise kuresponder” said  
Dr Dhizo

“Okay take care of her” i said

Marciline akabva andifonera achiti ndiuye kudepartment.Ndakaendako ndikasvika team rese ragadzirira kuti tibude.

“Marciline izvozvi ndakamirira call yekuti tosangana kupi neteam kana rakuda archon” i said

“Asi muri kuda kuvapa archon here”  
akabvunza Tyran

“I will give them fake archon.Imimi  
muchauya seback up.Tikangobata  
one wavo tapedza ndiye achataura  
zvese" i said

“Yes plan yenyu yakanaka iyi” said  
Marciline

Takamirira zvedu call yavo apa



ndanga ndatogadzira ka archon  
kefake zvekuti vaizozviona  
vaenda.Patime yavanozviona  
tinenge taita move yedu  
kare.Kwasviba ndipo pakapinda  
call yeprivate number ndikaudza  
vanhu vaita trace.

“We want the Archon.Meet us at  
the old warehouse on 5th and Main  
at midnight.Come alone."said  
Private number

“i don't know what you are talking about.” i said

“Don't play dumb Black.We know you have it.You have one hour.If you are late.your daughter will suffer.”

“Okay, okay. I will be there.” I said

“Remember come alone.We will be watching.” said Kidnappers

Call yakabva yakata ndakatarisa  
team rema computers rikandiudza  
they failed to trace Private Number  
idzi.

“Vanhu ava havana kupusa izvozvi  
vari kuziva ndichaita plan. Obvious  
vane maspy avo vanenge vachiona  
every movement. Imimi just dress  
sevanhuwo vari kuzvifambira kuti  
varegedze kufungira. Musabuda  
pano makatedzana please” i said

ndakatarisa Marciline

Ndakabuda ndikaona security  
yangu ndikavaudza vasarara  
pabasa.Ndakapinda mumota  
ndikamutsa ndakanga kuOld  
Warehouse.Ndakasvika ndikapinda  
mukati macho ndikaona muine  
table nemachairs maviri.Ndakamira  
zvangu asi hapana munhu  
akabatika.Ndakaita dzinenge  
4hours ndakamira.Ndipo  
pandakaona Ava achipindawo  
padoor.

“Daddddd” she screamed  
achindimhanyira

Akasvika kundimbundira akatanga  
kuchema.I hugged  
her.Ndakazomutarisa kuti haana  
pakakuvara here.

“Hapana zvavakakuita here” i  
asked

“Vane hutsinye vakandirova“ she  
said akuchema

“Unoziva kwavanogara“

“Taigara muzimba rakakura asi  
handizive ndekupi vandipfekedza  
chinhw kumeso handina kumboona“  
she said

Ndakashaya why vasiya Avah

ndisina kuvapa Archon  
yacho.Ndakabuda naAvah tikagara  
mumota.Ndakazama kutarisa kuti  
pane munhu here handina  
wandakaona.Ndakafonera  
Marciline ndichimuudza ndaona  
Avah akashamisika nazvo.

“Mhamha varipi” Avah asked

“Unozovaona mangwana” i said

“No i want my mom“ she said

Ndakazoenda naye kuchipatara  
maybe Kashia akanzwa voice rake  
anonzwa zvakanaka.Ndakasvika  
kuona muward make  
asimo.Ndakaenda ku office kwaMr  
Dhizo handina  
kuvaona.Ndakazoona nurse umwe  
wandakabvunza

“Where is my wife" i asked



“Tavachinja room vaenda  
kunobviswa poison yaiswa  
mumuviri wavo“ said Nurse uya

“Poison yabva kupi“i asked

Ndakaona Dr Dhizo vachibuda  
vakabva vanditarisa.

“Pane nurse wefake auya pano  
akabaya mudzimai wenyu injection

rine poison. Lucky security yenyu  
yamakaisa padoor yazoona  
vakubuda ropa mukanwa“ said Dr  
Dhizo

“Oh My God ndiani akuita izvi  
kumukadzi wangu“ i said  
ndapererwa

“Vadii mhamha vangu“ Avah asked

“We managed kudrainer poison

isati yafamba muviri wese. Asi  
chokwadi chekuti voice box ravo  
rakanganisika zvachose“ said Dr  
Dhizo

"Can i see her“

“Pari zvino hamukwanise  
kuvaona. Ndiri kuda signature  
yenyu apa tikwanise kuvaita  
operation nekuti matumbu avo  
akanganisika“ said Dr Dhizo

Ndakarwadziwa kunzwa izvo  
ndanga ndisina option i signed  
mapapers ndisina  
kumbomaverenga.Ndaka ogara  
pabench naAvah aingonetsa kuti  
anoda kuona mai vake.Ndakaita  
pungwe ndakagara pabench  
apa.Ndakafonerwa kubasa kwangu  
naMr Gusha vaine  
hasha.Ndakasiya Avah akarara  
pabench ndikaudza security  
imutarise.Ndakamhanya kubasa  
ndikasvika ndichinzwa mashura.

“Mr Arimond Black you are a disgrace to this agency. You are a criminal, plain and simple" said Mr Gusha vachitadza kutaura mushe nehasha

“What are you talking about Sir? “ i asked

“You gave away the Archon, our most valuable asset, to save one person? Your own daughter?

That's not heroism Black, that is selfishness“ he said

Ndakatarisa team rese ana  
Marciline ndikaona  
vakanditarisa.Ndakapererwa  
nezvaitaurwa ndaitadza  
kunzwisisa.

“ You chose to betray your country,  
your colleagues, and the trust we  
placed in you.The Archon is gone,  
and now it's in the wrong hands.“

said Mr Gusha

“We have evidence that suggests you gave the Archon to the kidnappers in exchange for your daughter's safe return.” said Tyran

Ndakazoonna kuti vanhu vaya vakanditamba 10-0 chaiyo.Ndanga ndisina kumbotarisira izvi.

“That's not true.The Archon was

stolen by the kidnappers after they released Avah.They are trying to frame me“ i said

“The whole world now thinks you are a traitor.You are a criminal, and you will be treated as such.“ said Mr Gusha

“But I didn't do it.I would never betray my country like that.The kidnappers are just trying to cover their tracks“ i said



“The evidence says otherwise Black. You are going down for this. And even if you are somehow telling the truth, the damage is done. Your reputation is ruined. You are a disgrace to this agency“ he said

“You have to listen to me. I'm telling the truth. The kidnappers are still out there, and they are using the Archon for God knows what“

“We don't care about your excuses”  
said Tyran

“You didn't think about anything  
except your own family. You are a  
criminal Mr Arimond Black and  
now, you are going to pay the  
price” said Mr Gusha vachibaya  
phone yavo.

“Sir please listen”i said

“No! you have done enough damage. You are going down for this. You are going to rot in prison, and you will be lucky if you see the light of day again.” said Mr Gusha

“But what about the children? What about the other families?” i said

“Don't pretend you care about them now. You had your chance to do

the right thing and you blew it. You are a criminal and that's all you are to me now." he said

Marciline haana kutaura chinhu pandaipihwa mhosva anga akagara pachair akatarisa pasi.Ndakazoonandauya kutorwa, ndikatorwa ndikanovharirwa.Nyaya yangu yakafamba nyika yese.Munhu wandanga ndakutyira mwana wangu Avah wandasiya kuchipatara aiti dad vachadzoka.Worse mukadzi wangu

ndamusiya achiitwa operation.

“Mukuru ndakakuonai mune  
kakumhanya kamunako. Vanhu  
vese avo vaivimba nemi and you  
betrayed them“ said Officer  
Maguzu

Handina chandakataura  
ndakaramba  
ndakanyarara. Ndaifunga Avah  
naKashia. Ko Avah aizogara nani  
kana ndasungwa. Ndakatoona best

way kufonera Mrs Zhede  
muvakadzinani wangu kuti vagare  
naAvah kusvika Kashia azopora.

“Ndokumbirawo phone” i said

“Phone yei” said Mr Maguzu  
vakandidira mvura

Vakatanga kundirova ndakasungwa  
kudaro.Ndakarwadziwa kusvika  
pekupedzisira.I regretted

chandakapindira basa  
iri.Ndakanzwa vamwe vakatsvaga  
zvenyaya yangu asi hapana  
chavakaona.Pakashaya kana one  
wekubasa kwangu akada kumira  
neni ko ndaizozvibatsira  
sei.Ndakaona Marciline naTylan  
vasvika.

“Mr Black ndokumbirawo kuti  
mutaure divi renyu" akabvunza  
Marciline

“Marciline ndiwe uri kundibvunza  
this question“ i asked

“Ndiri kuda kuziva kana  
musingakwanise it's okay“ she said

Ndakaramba ndakanyarara ndipo  
pakauya Mr Maguzu vakatanga  
kubvunza side rangu.Ndakashaya  
why vakundibvinza izvozvi.Vadii  
kundibvunza vasati  
vandiroya.Ndakasarudza kutaura  
maybe hapashayi anondibeliever.



“I was trying to get my daughter and other kids back from the kidnappers. Takaronga izvi nana Marciline chero vari kuita sevasina chavanoziva. The Kidnappers attacked the CIA headquarters under the cover of night, when everyone was least expecting it. They stole the Archon and made it look like I gave it to them in exchange for Avah's safe return“ i said

“The CCTV footage from the department's security cameras.It should show the kidnappers' faces, their weapons, their whole operation. It should prove my innocence." I said ndakatarisa  
Marciline

“But when the investigators reviewed the footage it was gone.The kidnappers had hacked into the system and deleted the evidence.They are good, but I know

they can't erase everything. I need to find that footage, and I need to find it fast. It's the only way to clear my name and bring the kidnappers to justice.“ i said

“Hapana zvamuri kutaura apa nekuti everyone akuziva ndimi makapa vanhu archon muchiita mwana wenyu abude. Tosangana kucourt mangwana manje hapana lawyer romira nemi“ said Tyran

Handina kutaura chinhu  
ndakatarisa Marciline ndikaona  
akatsikitsira pasi.Vakabva  
vatoenda ndikasara  
ndega.Makuseni ndakatorwa  
ndikaiswa mumota kuenda  
kucourt.Patakasvika kucourt  
ndakaona panze pakazara vanhu  
vakawandisa kunga pari kuitwa  
rally.Mota yandaiva yakamira  
kufamba vanhu vavhara road  
vachiita noise.

“Justice for the world.Black must

pay for his treason!" said people

Death to Black!!Death to Black!!"  
said crowd

"He betrayed his country for his  
own daughter.He is a disgrace to  
humanity!" said protestors

"Hang him high! Hang him high"

Ndakaona mapurisa akucontroller  
vanhu.Ndakadzikiswa mumota  
ndakasungwa mumakumbo  
nemaoko.Vanhu vakatanga  
kukanda zvimabottles zvavo  
kwandiri.This was the worst day  
muhupenyu hwangu.Ndakapinda  
mucourt ndikamiswa mubox rangu  
kumashure kwakamira  
mapurisa.Ndakaona court yakazara  
Mr Waya vanga varimo.Nyaya  
yakabva yatanga kutongwa.....

\*Kana wapedza kuverenga chibva  
waita follow channel yedu\*

Watch out for chapter 5

\*BLACK ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 5\*

\*Marciline\*

Pakabiwa archon pabasa  
ndakapererwa uye kutya  
nazvo.Tyran ndiye akatanga  
kuzviona akandiudza ndakatadza  
kuzvigamuchira.Chandakakwanisa  
kuita kuenda kucontroll room  
ndichida kuona pama CCTV



ndikaona mafootage acho aitwa  
deleted. Vanhu vakazotanga kupa  
blame kuna Mr Black. He was  
accused vamwe vakataura  
zvavanoda ndaingova zii  
hangu. Ndakaenda kumota kwangu  
ndikaona Avah akamira pagate  
repachipatara.

Aita as if akamirira someone  
ndakaziva akamirira dad  
vake. Kaisaziva dad vake  
vasungwa. Ndakadzika mumota  
ndikafamba ndikaenda

paari.Pandakasvika paari akatiza  
kuhwanda kuseri kwema guards.

“Avah ndoshanda nababa vako” i  
said

“Mauya kundiba ndiri  
kuzviziva.Ndokumbirawo phone  
yenyu ndoda kufonera dad vangu”  
kakadaro kachitaura naguard

Ndakabudisa phone yangu

ndikamuratidza mapictures angu  
nababa vake akabva  
anditarisa. Akazodzikama  
ndakamutora tikanogara pabench.

“Wakamirira ani” i asked

“Ndakamirira dad vangu”

“Okay izvozvi vambobuda  
vandituma kuti ndikutore” i said

Akabva anditarisa apa  
ngakafanane naMr  
Black.Ndakatoona kakangwarisa  
kamwana aka.

“No you are lying plus hakuna  
kwandoenda ndisina kuona mai  
vangu“ she said

“Varimo muchipatara hauna  
kuvaona here“ i said

“Handina ini”

Ndakamubata tikapinda  
muchipatara ndikaona Dr Dhizo.

“Mwana uyu anoda kuona mai  
vake” i said

“Wait visiting time yemasikati  
izvozvi necondition ina mai vake  
hazviite avaone” he said

“Okay”

Ndakaona kakatarisa vamwe mai  
vaizvidyira chikafu chavo ndikaziva  
kane nzara.Ndakaenda naye  
kumota kwangu tikapinda  
mutown.Ndakatenga chikafu  
akatanga kudya.Ndakaenda nako  
kumba kwangu paiva nesecurity iri  
strong.Ndakasiya ndakapa sleeping  
pill kuti kasanetsa.Ndakabuda  
ndikanotsvaga nezve nyaya yaMr

Black.Mangwana zuva recourt  
rakasvika nyika yose yaidaidzira  
kuti Black apihwe death  
sentance.Ndakaona Mr Black  
vakutemwa nezvinhu.Takapinda  
mucourt nyaya ikabva yatanga  
ndanga ndakagara mberi.Kuti  
ndipinde basa iri ndiMr  
Black.Ndaifana kumira navo kana  
basa richipera ngaripere nekuti Mr  
Black vakasungwa Avah naKashia  
vanenge vasara vari pama1.

“The court is now in

session. Arimond Black you are accused of stealing the Archon from CIA headquarters and betraying your country. How do you plead?" said Judge

"Not guilty your honor. I was set up by the kidnappers who took my daughter Avah. They deleted the security footage to frame me." said Mr Black

"Your Honor I am here to defend



my partner, Arimond Black. He is a good man and a loyal agent who has served our country for many years. He would never betray his country or his fellow agents. The kidnappers are trying to make Black look guilty because they are afraid of him. They want to hide their own crimes by lying about Arimond. But we will keep fighting for the truth. We will find the evidence that will prove Mr A.B is innocent and bring the real criminals to justice." i said

“We have evidence that proves his innocence, but it was destroyed by the kidnappers. Please members of the court, remember that Arimond Black is a hero who has always protected our country. Don't believe the kidnappers' lies. Stand with us for truth and justice.” I said

“We have eyewitness testimony from the kidnappers themselves, who claim that Arimond handed over the Archon in exchange for his

daughter's safe return at the warehouse meeting.“ said Mr Maguzu

“Those kidnappers are liars.They mislead Mr Black to get what they wanted.They stole the Archon at CIA headquarters and released Ava to frame him.“ i said

"I have heard enough.Unfortunately without the footage, I need more time to review the evidence.I

hereby extend the trial for three weeks." said Judge

"No No ,three weeks? I can't believe this.I'm innocent.They are trying to destroy my reputation."  
said Mr Black

"Your honor, this is unacceptable Mr Black has a right to a fair and speedy trial.We request a immediate trial or his release on bail."i said

“The court has spoken Agent Marciline. The new date is set. You can appeal if you wish.”

“This is a nightmare. I'm being framed. I demand to be released now” said Mr Black

“Order in the court. The decision is final. Arimond Black you will remain in custody for the next three weeks.

Bail is denied." said Judge

"We will appeal your honor. This is not over. I promise you Mr Black, we will get to the bottom of this." I said

"Thank you Marciline. I know I can count on you. But how am I going to clear my name? The whole world thinks I'm a traitor"

Mr Black vakatorwa vakaiswa  
mumota.Ndakaenda mumota  
kwangu ndakaona vanhu vaiita  
noise vakavhara kumberi kwemota  
yaiva naMr Black.Ndakabudisa  
musodzi ndakatoti handisi kuzosiya  
nyaya yakadai.Mr Black  
vakandipinza basa paCIA  
headquarter ndatambura  
vakavimba neni.Pandakasvika  
vanhu vakatanga kundishoora  
kunyanya Mr Gusha vaita  
zvandaita zvashooresa department  
redu.

“Sir I understand your concerns but I believe Mr Black is innocent.” i said

“Innocent? Marciline hausi kuona the evidence against him is overwhelming. You are risking your career by defending him.” said Mr Gusha

“With all due respect sir the evidence was planted. I have seen



the way the kidnappers operated. They are trying to frame Mr A.B."

"Rachel you are not thinking clearly" said Tyran

"I'm thinking more clearly than ever. I know Mr Black and I know he wouldn't betray us. We need to investigate further." i said

“You are being naive. Black is a traitor, and you are blinded by your loyalty to him.” said Tyran

“Loyalty? You want to talk about loyalty? Sir Arimond Black is the one who taught me everything. He is my mentor, my friend and I know he would never betray us” i said

“Marciline you are not thinking about the bigger picture. The Archon is gone and Black is the

prime suspect.”

“The bigger picture? You mean the picture you are trying to create by framing an innocent man? I won't be a part of this agents. I will keep fighting for the truth, no matter what it costs me.” i said

“If you continue to defend Black you will be out of the agency for good. You are walking a thin line Agent Marciline. Your job, your

reputation, everything is at stake.  
Don't say I didn't warn you.“ said Mr  
Gusha

“Warning received sir.But I would  
rather risk my job than my  
conscience. I will keep fighting for  
the truth no matter what it costs  
me."i said

“Don't expect any support from  
us.You are on your own Marciline"

“I'm willing to take that risk sir. I won't back down.”

Ndakabva ndaenda kunogara ku office kwangu.Ndipo pakauya paper raibva kuna Mr Gusha raitaura kuti he is suspending me for 1 month nekuda kwebehavior yandaita.Handina kuita nharo ndakabva ndaenda kumba ndikavika Avah kachakarara.Ndakatanga kubika pandakapedza Avah ndipo

pakamuka.

“Ndine nzara“ she said

Ndakapakura chikafu tikadya  
tese.Tichipedza akati anoda kuona  
dad namai vake.Ndakabuda naye  
tikaenda kuchipatara.Takasvika  
muward macho tikaona Kashia ari  
flat.Avah akatanga kuvabata  
achizama kutaura navo.Akatanga  
kuchema achibvunza chii  
chakaitika kuna mai vake.

“Avah don’t cry mai vako  
vanopora.Madoctors vari kuita basa  
ravo“ i said

Takazobuda kuenda mutown  
mandakasangana naTyran

“Asi unokwirwa naBlack kani or  
unomurwarira“ he asked

“Handimurwarire hapana zvoitika  
but he is just my mentor“ i said

“Haiwa ndiri kukuziva unenge  
unokwirwa navo kakuita kako  
hakasi kega.Kudefender munhu ari  
kupikiswa nenyika yose.Chero  
ukadii Black achaenda kujeri“ said  
Tyran

“Kana uriwe Judge“ i said



“Marciline i just respect you nekuti ndokuda chete“

“Nxaa“

“Serious ndinokuda Marciline unoda kuzoona rini kuti ndiri serious tatova mwedzi wechitatu uchiramba“ he said

Tyran aindipfimba ndiri munhu uya aisada zvevakomana.Ndanga

ndakamboroorwa hangu asi  
ndakazongosiiwa nenyaya yebasa  
rangu.Murume aiti ndisashanda iye  
ashande ndizvo zvandakaramba  
kubva ipapo ndakabva ndatoita  
single.Avah akadzika mumota  
ndikaona Tyran achishamisika.

“Mwana uyu achakupinzisa busy  
iwewe.Uchanzi waiva mudeal  
raBlack“ said Tyran

“Siyana nehupenyu hwangu“ i said

Takapinda mushop naAva  
ndikatenga grocery.Ndakaenda  
kumba ndikabika chikafu ndikaenda  
kwanga kwakavharirwa Black.Avah  
achiona baba vake  
anofara.Ndakamupa chikafu  
akadya hake.

“Marciline une evidence here“ he  
asked

“Handina ndoda kutsvaga now”

“The Archon rakabiwa with help of someone watoshanda naye.Nekuti padepartment pedu hapabiwe zvakapusa kudaro.I'm suspecting Tyran hangu”

“Mune point ipapo.Agara ari kundipfimba mirai ndibvume nditsvage chokwadi” i said

“Usabvuma izvozvi anozoona kuti  
une zvauri kuda  
kwaari.Ndakazviona kare kuti  
anokuda acharamba achikunetsa  
womubvuma then woita zvekuti  
abudise information“ he said

“Okay i will do that sir“

“Marciline ndoshaya ndokutenda  
nei nerudo rwako.Take care of my  
daughter.But ndokumbirawo  
unoona Kashia ava sei“ he said

“Angori flat uyu”

“Eish” he said

Mr Maguzu vakati time  
yakwana.Ndakabuda zvangu  
kuenda kumba.Ndakasvika  
ndikatanga kugeza.Ndakaudza  
Avah arare mubedroom  
mangu.Ndakanzwa noise pagate  
maguards angu airambidza munhu

kupinda.Ndakaona vari Mr Waya  
ndakashaya vanodei manheru ano.

“Sorry nekuuya nguva dzino  
ndambosvika usipo“

“Okay how can i help you“ i asked

“Why you are wasting your energy  
kudefender munhu ane  
mhosva.Energy iroro dai waisa  
pakutsvaga vana vari missing

ava.Zvakakunakirai nekuti Avah  
wenyu adzoka izvozvi tazvibata kuti  
iwewe naArimond mune secret  
affair ndosaka wamudefender“ said  
Mr Waya

“Baba imi mukwane manzwa  
ndozvamunoswera kupesanisa  
twukumbo twenyu twunenge  
tweshiri kuuya pamba pangu.I will  
defend Mr Black chero zviite  
sei.Munhu iyeye ndiye anokwanisa  
kutsvaga vana vari missing ava“



“Wazvikanyira hupenyu hwako  
nema actions ako usati handina  
kukuudza“

Mr Waya vakabva vabuda  
ndakasvotwa ndakaenda  
kubedroom kwangu ndikavika  
Avah atorara.Ndakamufukidza  
gumbezi ndikatanga kumupurizira  
vhudzi rake kusvika ndabatwawo  
nehope.Ndakaenda kumota  
kwangu naAvah.Ndakatanga  
kudriver tava pakudzika

pamudzikiswa mota yairatidza  
yadambuka mabreak.Ndakarohwa  
nehana yanga yakunetsa  
kucontroller.Ndakatoona apa kutofa  
chete ndakatarisa kumberi kune  
gonyeti rakabva rapinda mulane  
mangu.Avah anga  
akungochemawo.....

\*\_Kana wapedza kuverenga chibva  
waita follow channel yedu\_\*

Watch out for chapter 6

**\*BLACK ON BLACK\***

**\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\***

<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029>

[VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

**\*\_Written by ••\_\***

**~LeeMarzy~**

**+26377863<sup>221</sup>**

**\*Chapter 6\***

**\*Mr Black\***

Marciline akamira neni zvandisina kutarisira.Ndakatoona kuti kumira kwakaita neni basa rake rinenge rava patambo.Ma enemies achange oda kumuuraya chete.Ndanga ndakamumirira auye kundiona ndaida kumupa kaclue kunokwanisa kuti kuprover hu innocent hwangu.Asi haana kuuya zuva iri.

“Marciline and Avah vaita accident  
mota yavo yanyura mumvura“ said  
Officer Maguzu vachitaura  
nemamwe mapurisa

“Mati ani aita accident”

“Hure rako nemwana wako vaita  
accident“ said Officer Maguzu

Ndakatoona kuti vavengi vangu  
vatova kuna Marciline  
futi.Ndakaona ndaigona kuurayisa  
mwana wevanhu nekuda kwenyaya  
dzangu.Ndakafunga kuti asiyane  
nazvo.Ndakaona Marciline  
akasvika achipa Officer Maguzu  
vachiwira pasi.

“You idiot Maguzu.You were too  
busy suspecting Mr Black to even  
consider that his daughter was  
drowning in the river“ said Marciline

“Look who is trying to be a hero. You are just trying to cover for your partner's crimes“ said Officer Maguzu

“You are enjoying this, aren't you? You are enjoying the fact that an innocent girl almost died”

“Innocent? She is the daughter of a traitor. She is probably in on it too.”  
he said

Ndakaona Marciline abata Maguzu  
collar mamwe mapurisa akauya  
kubata.

“You will pay for that” said Officer  
Maguzu

“You should have thought of that  
before you ignored a dying girl's  
pleas for help. Avah could have died  
because of your ignorance. You  
know what ,Police officers like you



are the reason why people lose faith in the system. You are supposed to protect and serve not harass and neglect. The police are the backbone of this country“ said Marciline

“You...you will regret this Marciline"

“I regret not doing it sooner. You are a disgrace to the badge, Maguzu.“she said

Ndakashaya Avah wacho aripi  
ndakaona iye Marciline aibuda ropa  
pahuma.Ndakazoona Avah  
akupinda anga asina kukuvara  
hake.Mr Maguzu vakaramba kuti  
vandione.Marciline akanditarisa  
akabva abuda  
naAvah.Ndakaramba ndakanyarara  
zvangu manheru ndakaona pasvika  
umwe wesecurity yaMarciline.

“Ndatumwa chikafu chenyu  
naMaam Marciline“ he said

Ndakatambira chikafu ndakavhura  
ndikaona isphagetti nenyama  
nedrink racho.Ndakavhura ndakuda  
kudya ndipo pakapinda Marciline  
akabata bag  
ndakapererwa.Mukomana uya  
akabva abuda.

“Ko manga matsvaga  
chikafu.Ndanga ndakuvigirai“ she  
said

“Hausiwe watuma mukomana  
wese security yako Tumelo here“ i  
asked

“Tumelo hasisiri security yangu  
ndakamudzinga kare. Wait mati  
auya nechikafu“ said Marciline  
achiisa bag pasi kubuda kutevera  
Tumelo

Pasina nguva ndakaona adzoka.

“Handina kuona afamba sei.Vanhu  
ava vari kuda kukuurayai.3 weeks  
hadziperi pasina zvaitika kwamuri  
or kwandiri.Option iripo apa  
ndichaita mutize muno manheru“  
she said

“Zviri nani ndikabuda ndokwanisa  
kuzo prover hu innocent hwangu“ i  
said

Ndakapihwa chikafu  
ndikadya.Marciline akatora chikafu

chandanga ndavigirwa akaenda  
nacho. Akazodzoka achindiudza  
kuti aenda nacho kwaDoctor.

“Chikafu chaiswa poison“ she said

“Saka plan yekundibudisa wati chii”

“Ndichaita plan nhasi just wait and  
see“ she said

Marciline akabuda ava manheru  
mapurisa aiva paduty vanga vari  
busy kutamba maplaying  
cards.Kuma 02:00 ikoko ndakaona  
vamwe vabatwa nehope.Malight  
akabva angodzima umwe akabuda  
achida kumutsa generator asi  
zvakarta time akashevedza team  
rake.Ndakaona Marciline ajambira  
mandanga ndiri ndikaona anga  
aboora paceiling  
nepamarata.Takabuda neipapo  
takadzika tikamhanya kunopinda  
mumota make tikarova pasi.

“Thanks Marciline“

She just smiled takasvika pane  
imwe imba yaiva  
pasango.Ukapatarisa haufunge  
pane imba ndakapinda imomo  
ndakaona Avah akagara zvake  
pasofa.Achindiona  
anondimhanyira akandipa  
hug.Ndakatanga kutaura  
naye.Marciline akabika tikabva  
tadya chikafu.Ndakatanga kufunga  
Kashia asi zvaisaita kuti ndiende



kunomuona.

“Hazviite here Kashia auye  
kurapirwa pano“ i asked

“We can't do that ino isecret place  
yangu.Plus i don't trust Dr  
Dhizo.Don't worry panyaya yaMai  
Avah i will take care of her vari  
kuchipatara ikoko" she said

“Thanks une moyo wakanaka“

Avah akabva arara pamakumbo  
angu. Marciline akamusimudza  
akaenda naye kune imwe room  
akamurarisa ikoko. Akadzoka  
akagara pasofa rake

“ I have been thinking, I need to  
change my appearance. I'm  
considering plastic surgery" i said

“That is too risky. You can't just

change your face, it's too dangerous.“ i said

“I know it's a risk, but I need to do something.I can't keep living in the shadows, looking over my shoulder.I need a new face, a new identity.I'm doing this for my nation Marciline.I need to free the kids who were kidnapped, get back the stolen Archon and prove my innocence.“ i said

“There have to be other ways Mr Black. Let's think about this together. We can come up with a plan that doesn't involve surgery. But I understand why you are doing this. You are a hero Mr A.B. You are fighting for your country and for the truth.” she said

“Thanks Marciline that means a lot to me. What do you suggest? How can we change my appearance without surgery?” I asked

“Prosthetic makeup could be an option or we could use disguises, wigs, hats and there are lots of ways to change your appearance without surgery. And I have a contact in the agency who specializes in disguises. I can reach out to her and see what she can do.” she said

“That's great. Let's do it once I have a new look, I will start gathering evidence. I will get to the bottom of

this conspiracy. I will free those kids, get back the Archon, and clear my name for my nation and for my family“

“We wil do it together Sir.We will get the truth out and we will bring those responsible to justice.“ she said

Ndakazoenda kuroom kwandakanzi ndirare.Ndakararawo zvakanaka zuva iri.Kuva nasomeone anomira

newe zvinhu zvakaoma  
zvongokupawo chimwe  
chipower.Makuseni ndakamuka  
ndikadya zvangu takapinda mu  
gym yaiva yakaronga imba  
yacho.Ndipo pakafona Marciline  
kune musikana anozondichinja  
identity.

Marciline : Soyana I need your  
help.My friend needs a disguise  
and it's very important that no one  
knows about it.

Soyana: Okay Marciline. I can help. What kind of disguise does your friend need?

Marciline : A big change. New face, new hair, everything. It needs to be very convincing.

Soyana: I have just the thing. My special makeup can change his face and add scars or tattoos. No one will recognize him.



Marciline :Perfect but remember this is a secret.Don't tell anyone, not even your team.

Soyan:I understand. I will do it myself and destroy all the evidence when we are done.

Marciline: Thanks Soyana I trust you.

Yakabva yakata call yacho Avah  
akabva apinda achiti anoda kuenda  
kunoonna mai vake.

“She is my friend haana pressure  
Soyana” said Marciline

“Okay thanks. Avah mai vako  
uchavaona please”

Takazobuda kuenda kwaiva  
naSoyana akatanga kuita tunhu

twake.Akabva andigera kuita zuda  
hameno zvinhu zvakazora.Akaita  
zvinhu zvake angori zii kusvika  
apedza.

“I have finished you look completely  
different” said Soyana

“Wow I can't believe it.I don't even  
recognize myself “ i said

“Amazing work Soyana you are a genius.Mr Black you look like a completely different person.” said Marciline

“Thanks Marciline.I'm glad you like it. Mr Black you need to be careful.This disguise is convincing but it's not foolproof."said Soyana

“Don't worry Soyana. I will be careful.Thanks again for your help. I owe you one.”

“Let's get moving Sir. We have a mission to complete. And Soyana thanks again for your help. You are the best in the business.”

Takabva tabuda tikagara  
mumota. Ndakamuudza tiende  
kuchipatara. Ndakaona  
manewspapers nemaposters  
zvichitaura zvekutiza kwangu. Nyika  
yose yanga yamwaiwa maCIA kuti  
vanditsvage. Takasvika paroad

block paiva naOfficer Maguzu.....

\_Sorry nekuita diki i was busy  
today\_

\*\_Share and Read\_\*

Watch out for chapter 7

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK

ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 7\*

\*Mr Black\*

Patakasvika paroad block mota  
yedu yakamiswa. Marciline  
akaparker mota paside peroad asi  
hapana akadzika  
mumota. Ndakaona Officer Maguzu  
vauya pawindow pandaiva.

“Dzikai mumota now” said Officer  
Maguzu

Takadzika mumota ndanga



ndaiswa rasta ndakapfeka hembe  
dzechi rasta.Mr Maguzu  
vakanditarisa havana kundiziva  
havo.Marciline pakauya kudivi  
kwandaiva i grabbed her muwaist  
zviite sekuti igirlfriend yangu.

“Marciline wovachinjanisa  
vakomana vaya kunga hembe“ said  
Officer Maguzu

“Izvozvo hazvinei newe Maguzu  
taura nyaya yawandidzikisira

mumota“ she asked

“Nditeverai“ he said

Takabva taenda pane rimwe tent  
akati aida mafinger print Marciline  
ndikaziva vakuda kutracer munhu  
akandibatsira.Marciline  
akanditarisa ndikamuti atorwe  
mafingerprint acho nekuti ndaiziv  
day racho anga ane magloves.

“Marciline ndiwe chete wakabatsira  
Black kutiza“ said Maguzu

“Murume usataura zvausingazive”  
said Marciline

Ndakamira padoor retent ndakaona  
umwe mupurisa achiita kunga aisa  
chinhwa pamota yaMarciline  
ndakaita sendisina kuzviona.

“Marciline kana uriwe wakabatsira

Black buda pachena pachiri pedyo  
nekuti nyaya haisi yekutamba  
nayo“ said Mr Maguzu

“Unorwara nepfungwa murume  
iwewe.Hausiwe wanga wakavharira  
Black here.Ndiri kuda Mr Black  
ndikasavaona ndiri kukuudza  
uchazoziva ndini ani" said Marciline

Takabva taenda kunogara mumota  
akarova mota kunanga kuhospital.

“Maguz...” Ndakabva ndamubata  
muromo wake.Ndakamupa sign  
yekuti nyarara.Ndakamuudza sign  
yekuti aendese mota  
kulodge.Takadzika ndikamugrabber  
tikabooker room.Takaenda  
kunopinda ndikapinda muroom  
ndikamira pawindow ndakatarisa  
mota yedu.

"Mr Black chiiko“

“Pane chaiswa pamota yedu. We know inogona iri voice recorder or tracker. Kuuya kwataita pano kuvarasisa“ i said

Ndakabva ndaona mota yeblack yasvika mukadzika Tumelo uya wekuuya nechikafu chaida kundiuraya.

“Huya uwone" i said

Marciline akamira pedyo neni  
akabva atarisa.

“Tumelo ngatimubate aida  
kukuuraya” said Marciline

“Relax Marciline“

“Aiva security guard wangu munhu  
uyu ndakamudzinga tatadza  
kuwirirana papay“ she said

“He is a spy ane wanoshandira  
ndiwo maonero andiri  
kuita. Marciline we must eliminate  
this crew one by one zvekuti  
hapana evidence yavanoona kuti  
tisu tazviita nekuti kuvasunga  
hapana zvazvinobatsira hatina  
support from CIA“ i said

“I support zvamataura ngatiuraye  
nekuti zvavakaita Madam Kashia  
hazvina kunaka" said Marciline



Ndakaona Tumelo achienda pasi  
pemota yaMarciline aita kunga  
aidambura mabreaks emota.

“Ooh so ndiye munhu akaita ndiite  
accident naAvah.Vanhu ava  
vakuda kundiuraya ko ari  
kushandira aniko“ she asked

“Tozvibata soon izvozvi ndakuziva  
kuti Kashia anenge anoziva vanhu  
ava asi vakamuita aremari vaid

kumuuraya futi kuti asapona  
vanotya akamuka  
anovafumura.They are regretting  
nekumusiya ari mupenyu“ i said

Tumelo akabva pasi pemota  
akabva arova pasi.Takazobuda  
mulodge tikaenda pamota hatina  
kuishandisa.Takananga  
kuchipatara nemalift.Takasvika  
pachipatara kwakuvira yanga iri  
nguva yevisit.Takapinda muward  
maKashia hatina  
kumuona.Takaenda kuna Dr Dhizo

hatina kuvaona vainzi va attender  
vamwe varwere.Takamirira  
kudzoka kwavo vakazouya.

“Dr Dhizo ndiri kuda kuona Madam  
Kashia“ said Marciline

“Magona mauya nekuti pane nyaya  
iri kunetsa“

“Inyaya yei" akabvunza Marciline

“Hutano hwavo hwuri kuita worse.Taitarisira kuti after operation zvichachinja asi zviri kuita worse saka muchidimbu ndinoti machances ekurarama avo ava too slim“ said Dr Dhizo

Mashoko akandirwadza Kashia wangu ofa here.Ko Avah ndozomuudza kuti chii.Kashia ndaimuda nemoyo wangu wese handitozive ndokwanisa kuzorarama asipo here worse ari

Avah anoda mai vake  
zvakananyanya.

“Tinokwanisa kunovaona here” she  
asked

“No”

“But why” akabvunza Marciline

“Condition yavari hazviite

tavachinja ward.Chamunokwanisa  
kuita imimi kuvanamatira“said Dr  
Dhizo

“Madam Kashia ndoshanda navo  
kubasa kwangu.Ava vandinavo  
vanonzi Mukoma Fatso ihama  
yaMadam Kashia vodzokera vasina  
kuona hanzvadzi yavo“ said  
Marciline

“Hamusi mega mauya muchida  
kuona Kashia asi itai

zvandataura.Kana musingakwanise  
munokwanisa kutora murwere  
wenyu motsvaga chimwe  
chipatara“ said Dr Dhizo

Ndakabata Marciline anga akuda  
kutuka Dr Dhizo akabva  
anyarara.Takabuda zvedu  
tikanogara pabench panze.

“Ko chii anofarisa uyo there is  
something fishy hamusi kuzviona  
here“ said Marciline

Ndipo pakavhura Marciline phone yake tikaona news dzaifamba dzainzi anenge aona Mr Black anopihwa \$5million naMr Waya.Vakati futi anenge asaver kidnapped kids anopihwa futi \$5millions.Ndakashaya mari yavo vanoiwana kupi.Hongu vane company yavo yemagas asi ndanga ndisingachavanzwisise.

“Mr Waya vanoshaya zvekuita



nemari yavo.Panzvimbo yekuti  
vabatsire vanotambura vari busy  
kuita zvisina basa nemari yavo“  
said Marciline

Ndipo pakasvika mota yaMr Waya  
pachipatara.Takanzwa vakaooffer  
mari yekuti chipatara chitenge  
mishonga.Takazonzwa kuti  
vakazviita kuzvipatara zvese  
zvemutown.Vanhu vese vakatanga  
kunyanza kufarisa Mr  
Waya.Vamwe ndivo vaiti vanoda  
vave mutungamiriri wenyika.

“Vashandisa more than \$30millions  
pakutenga mishonga idzi.Marciline  
we must investigate Mr Waya tione  
source of income yavo inobva kupi“  
i said

Takaenda kumba kwaiva na Avah  
takasvika akagara zvake pasofa  
achiona TV.Pakationa akabva  
amhanya kumira pamberi  
paMarciline.

“Where is my father“ she asked

“Umm ava“

“He is not my father mhani“ she  
said

“Sorry baba vako ndavasiya  
kubasa.Ava vanonzi Mukoma  
Fatso“ said Marciline

“Dad vangu havandide chavanoda  
ibasa ravo“ said Avah

“Don't say that Avah vari  
kushandira iwe"

“No no he is selfish izvozvi  
mhamha vari kuchipatara vari busy  
nebasa ravo.I miss Naomi ndiye  
ega anondida anondinzwisisa“ said  
Avah

Mashoko akataura Avah  
akandinzwisa hashu ndakada  
kumupa mbama ndikabatwa  
naMarciline.

“You spoiled her ndosaka  
achidai.Ndopa blame kunemi muri  
vaviri naMadam Kashia" said  
Marciline achitaurira pasi

“Blame yei uyu anoshota shamhu  
chete“ i said

“Sis Marciline ndiperekedzei  
kunoona mhamha vangu” said  
Avah

“Toenda mangwana izvozvo  
kwasviba”

“Maita basa munonzwisisa like  
Naomi” said Avah

Ndakaenda kuroom kwangu ndine  
hasha.Hope dzakaramba kubata  
kuchiedza takabuda naMarciline  
tichienda mutown.Iye ndakati  
anosangana naTyran tanga  
taronga plan yedu.Naomi akadzoka  
ndakaona ari pamba pangu  
ndakashaya makeys anga  
amawana kupi.Ndakasvikapo  
ndikaknocker pagate akauya  
kuvhura.

“How can i help you“ she asked  
airatidza kuti haana kundiziva

“Ndiri kutsvaga pamba paMr Black  
vakandituma kuti ndizochengeta  
pamba pavo“ i said

“Kukutumai rini pamba pavo ndipo  
pano“ she said

“Mwari vakanaka ndaiti ndarasika“ i  
said



“Ndoziva sei kuti muri kutaura  
chokwadi nhai Rasta“

“Zvimwe ndingataura sister  
makasikwa.Makanaka  
zvandisingagoni kutsanangura  
ndimi Mukadzi waBlack right" i said  
ndichipedzera kuvhiringa apa  
ndakachinja voice

“No ndingori hanzvadzi yavo.Maita  
basa necomment yenyu.Izvozvi Mr  
Black vari pawanted hatizive

varipi.Pamba ndiri ndega handisi  
kuziva Avah aripi asi madam Boss  
vari kuchipatara.Semunhu  
wemurume magona mauya nekuti  
pamba panenge pava safe“ said  
Naomi

Ndakapinda mumba nekabag  
kenhamo.Akandipa room kuboy sky  
ndikaisa tunhu twangu.Asi  
ndaizvibvunza why Naomi kuenda  
kuleave ndipo pakashaikwa  
vana.Ndaida kuva too close naye  
ndione ane zvanoziva

here. Marciline kudivi rake anenge  
achionawo nezva Tyrann hapashaye  
one anoshandidzana  
nemhondi. Naomi akabva abuda  
pamba. Ndakamutevera ndikaona  
apinda mucombi. Ndakapindawo  
mune imwe mota ndikaona  
achinanga  
kuchipatara. Ndakashaya aida  
kunoita sei. Ndakatevera  
ndikafonerwa na Marciline  
achindiudza kuti Avah atiza pamba  
ndakabva ndapera simba.

Marciline : Asiya anyora tsamba  
achiti akunoona mai vake

Me : Mwana uya ndichamuuraya  
chete

Marciline: She is stubborn apa  
achagona kubatwa voshandisa iye  
kuti imi muita surrend regai  
ndimutsvage

Phone yakabva yakata ndakanzwa  
hasha iye Avah akuzama  
kudii. Akundidzoserera kumashure  
pamaplans angu. Ndakatanga  
kutsvaga Avah. Handina kumuona  
ndikatanga kuita worried. Marciline  
ndakasangana naye pachipatara.

“Avah azofarisa nhasi handina  
kubvira ndaziva mwana wangu  
achanditemesa musoro kudai” i  
said

“Makanyanya kumu spoiler plus  
zvimwe zvacho anozviitisa akagara  
neni anoita mushe kwete zvaNaomi  
anomujaidza" said Marciline

“I'm worried for my daughter“ i said

Ndakapinda muchipatara  
ndichitsvaga Avah asi handina  
kumuona.Ndakazopfuura  
neparimwe ward ndikanzwa vanhu  
vaseka ndakuda kuvhura ndakaona  
kaAvah kafamba

pacorridor.Ndakaenda kwaari  
ndikakabata kakaridza mhere.

“Help help!!!“

Ndakaona manurse asvika  
achindibata zvakaita sendaida  
kukakidnapper.Nekuchinja identity  
kwandakaita kanga  
kasingachandizive plus chimiro  
changu ndanga ndakuita kunga  
hameno.Marciline akasvika  
akabata Avah

“Baba avo vakuda kundiba  
vasungei i don't like him“ she said

“Unopenga iwe “ i said nehasha

Marciline akabva anditi  
ndinyarare.Takazoenda kuward  
raiva naMai Avah tikasvika  
vasipo.Dr Dhizo vanga vaenda  
kumba.Kamwe kanurse kakatitora  
kuenda nesu kuroom yaiva



naKashia.Takaona akaiswa madrip  
akasungwa.Avah akatarisa mai  
vake akavabata ruoko.

“I miss you mhamha“

Akataura mashoko akawanda kuna  
mai vake.Takubuda ndakaona  
earring pasi randakatadza kuziva  
nderani.Ndakaisa muhomwe  
mangu ndaida kuzoona nderani.....

\*\_Read and share\_\*

Watch out for chapter 8

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*

[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 10\*

\*Marciline\*

Avah ndanga ndakuwirirana naye  
asi pandakaenda kunomuona  
ndakaona achiratidza  
kundivenga.Ndakabva ndaziva  
Naomi ane zvanomuudza zvakaipa

about me.Naomi akatanga kutaura  
mashoko anorwadza.Black  
akandibata akabuda nemi  
panze.Naomi akatevera achitaura  
zvanoda.Ndakabudisa pfuti  
nehasha ndikamunongedza nayo.

“Marciline please calm down” said  
Mr Black

Ndakatarisa Avah anga atozviitira  
newet akutya.Ndakadzikisa pfuti  
yangu ndikapinda mumota.Naomi

ndaيدا kumuratidza kuti haana  
kungwara chete.Ndichisvika pamba  
pangu ndakatanga kumwa doro  
ndakafara pasofa.Hameno hope  
dzakandibata sei ndakazopepuka  
ndichiona Mr Black vakagara  
parimwe sofa.

“Mapinda nepapi” i asked

“Dzidza kucontroller hashu dzako  
iwewe”

“Sir kamaid kenyu  
kanofarisa.Hamusi kuona she is  
teaching Avah zvisina nebasa here“  
i said

“Zvauri kutaura uri correct but pane  
something chiri hidden about  
Naomi.Ane kakuita  
kandisinganzwisise.Uyo ndoda  
kumutamba yakangwara“ he said

“Beware munourairwa family

makatarisa. Ipapa ndakutyira life  
yaMadam Kashia hangu. Dai  
mavaendesa kwavari safe  
kwavanochengetwa nana  
Chiremba. Uyo Avah anofana  
kutosiyana naNaomi zvachose“

“Manje ndomubvisa how ndakamira  
saani. Ndachinja identity ka  
zvakunetsa izvi. Zvisinei hapana  
zvanoita Naomi uyo ndiri kuona  
mamovements ake“

“Mamovements ake how“ i asked

“Izvozvi ndakapfekedza Avah  
nickless ine tracker. So pese paari  
ndinenge ndichipaona“ he said

“What about Naomi" i asked

“Phone yake ndaisa tracker saka  
tinenge tichiona mamovements  
ake. Pakudiwa munhu anenge  
achibatsira pamacomputer



anotiudza every movement yese  
yevanhu ava“ said Mr Black

“I salute you Sir munofunga.Saka  
plan iya mazotii“

“Ipi taura nekuti maplans edu  
awandisa“ he said

“Yamakaita naMaguzu izvozvi  
mapapers acho ndagadzira.Saka  
ndaيدا munda ita humiliate masikati

machena zvekuti Maguzu  
anozviona ofara“i said

“Uri right ipapo tozviita weekend“

Takabva tabuda kuenda kusecret  
house yekusango. Takavhura  
muroom maiva naTyran tikaona  
akarara nedumbu musana  
wakazara maronda ekurohwa.

“Ndokumbirawo mvura“ he said

Ndakatora tambo yemagetsi  
ndikaibata mumaoko angu  
ndakagara pachair.

“Tell me unoshandira Red Shadow  
here“ i asked

“Hapana chandinoziva  
ndokumbirawo mvura.Mozoita  
zvamoda neni mandipa mvura“

Mr Black vakauya nemvura vakapa  
Tyran akanwa.

“Chitaura nyaya yako“ i asked

“Handina nyaya  
yandoziva.Ndakatoshamusika  
kuona muchindibvunza zveRed  
Shadow“ he said akubudisa  
musodzi

“I know Mr Black taisaiwirirana  
ndaichiva post yenyu asi handina  
zvinhu zviri evil zvandakaita  
handina wandoshandira. The main  
reason yaita ndikuvengei inyaya  
yaMarciline. I love Marciline but  
everyday aingotaura zvenyu  
ndaigumira ndakunzwa jealous  
ndakufunga ane crush  
nemi. NaMwari kudai handina  
zvandinoziva” he said akuchema

Ndakatarisa Mr Black ndikaona  
vakatarisa Tyran. Ndakaona Mr

Black vabuda ndikateverawo.

“Muri kufungei”

“I don't trust him.He is blackmailing  
us nemisodzi.I want to finish him  
now“ he said vachitora banga  
ndakanzwa tsitsi

“Tyran anogona achitaura  
chokwadi“.i said

“What about evidence iri agnaist  
him yataona“ he asked

“Ko evidence yekuti imimi mune  
chekuita nekushaikwa kwe archon  
ndeye chokwadi here. Panogona  
someone aita izvi achishandisa  
office yaTyran“ i said

“Unogona uchitaura chokwadi hako  
asi ndoda uzive team roshandira  
Red Shadow harife rakatengesana

vanofa nechokwadi. Handisi munhu  
anovimba nevanhu  
zvekudaro. Since wati Tyran  
akachena ndakumusiya for the  
sake of you“ he said

Ndakazopa Tyran chikafu  
ndakasiya ndamulockera muroom  
tikadzoka mutown. Takabva taona  
mota yakablocker pamberi pedu  
ndikaona vari Agent Roisha  
nevamwe. Vakabva vatibata  
vakatiise mumota takaendwa nesu  
kuCIA department tikagariswa



muroom yaishandirwa  
vanhu.Ndakaona Mr Gusha  
vakupinda

“Where is Tyran“ Mr Gusha asked

“Ndogara naye here“ i said

“Usanyepera kuvhiringika iwe  
narasta wako uyu munoziva  
zvamakaita Tyran.Unodanana  
naRasta and ukabva wabvuma

Tyran iri trap yekuda kumubata  
usafunga handizive.Wakauya ku  
office uchinyepa wauya kutora  
zvinhu zvako izvo waibuda mu  
office maTyran" said Officer Gusha

“Baba imi kurai zvakanaka musada  
kundipengera handina zera  
nemi.Pengai nevezera renyu  
manzwa“ said Marciline

Ndakabva ndapihwa mbama  
naAgent Roisha.Ndakamutarisa

nehasha ndakasimuka ndikapusha  
akawira pasi.Mr Gusha vakabudisa  
pfuti vakandinongedza nayo.

“Shoot me i’m not afraid you.Iwewe  
Roisha usapindira hondo  
dzausingazive dzakatangira kupi  
ndokupesanisa shaya“ i said

“Nyarara ndikushooter izvozvi  
tiudze Tyran aripi“

Ndakabva ndaramba ndakanyarara  
zvangu.Phone yaMr Gusha  
yakaringer vakabuda vachinodaira  
tikasara naRoisha.Vakadzoka  
vakabva vati tibude ndakashaya  
kuti why.

“Marciline kukubudisa hakusi kuti  
tokutya.Tiri kukupai 3 days dzekuti  
mudzose Tyran pasina izvozvo  
muchaona zvatichakuitai“ said Mr  
Gusha

Takaenda kumba kwangu  
tikambotaura zvedu. Weekend  
ichisvika ndakaona Black asvika  
naMaguzu.

“Iwe hure ibva pano” said Black

“Fatso zvadiiko”

“Imba yava yangu ino ndati ibva  
pano” said Black achindibata  
achindipusher

Takanatsa ku actor drama redu  
zvakanaka ndakaona Mr Maguzu  
vachifara chaizvo.Nyaya yakabva  
yabuda munews kuti ndakadzingwa  
pamba pangu naRasta  
Fatso.Ndakabva ndaenda kumba  
kwaMr Waya.Ndakasvika  
kuzviwisira pasi ndichichema.

“Help me ndabirwa imba yangu“ i  
said

“Handina kukuudza here kuti uchachema iwewe. Marciline ungadai uri best CIA agent asi wakasarudza nzira iri wrong” he said

“Ndibatsireiwo ndanga ndakarasika kani”

“Ndokwanisa kukubatsira but uchasarudza 2 ma options”

“Okay taurai ma options acho” i  
asked

“Worara neni or ndoita zvekuti  
uyende kujeri” he said

Ndakasvotwa pavakataura izvi  
ndikaona plan yangu inofa apa  
nekuti maoptions avandipa  
anorwadza.



“Mandiomesera chanda  
rubatsiro”

"Pasi pano chemahara  
izuva.Ukarara neni ndokupa  
1million wobatsirika“ Mr Waya said

Ndakamboramba ndakanyarara  
ndichifunga ndoita sei chaizvo.Asi  
ndakaona best way kubvuma  
kurara naye ndaizoona yekutamba  
kana nguva yacho yasvika.

“Ndorara nemi asi mandiomesera“ i  
said

“Hauchaoni wakutaura manje“ he  
said

“Asi tozviita manheru but ndinewo  
maconditions angu“

"Taura tinzwe" he said

“Toita manheru asi murima nekuti  
handikwanise kuita tichionana  
ndonyara“ i said

“Chete here zvidiki izvi”

“Asi tapedza promise me mondipa  
1 million yangu plus ndoda kuva  
mushandi wepano“ i said

“Ndichakuita mukuru wevashandi

vose vepano nekuti  
wakadzidza.Wagona wauya kuse  
rangu uchafa nemari uri mwana  
mudiki“ he said

Dai mudhara uyu aiziva yandiri  
kumurongera aidzikama.Manheru  
akasvika ndikafonera Fasto  
ndichimuudza mamiriro akaita  
nyaya.

Fatso : Saka apa mira  
ndikutsvagira hure ndoribhadhara

mari

Me : Unenge wagona Fatso ita fast  
please

Fatso : Okay mira ndiita plan

Fatso akatsvaga hure racho  
akamupa mari akauya. Manheru  
ezuva iri Mr Waya vari muroom  
mavo ndanga ndakapfeka dress  
raigumira muzvidya. Ndakatanga

kuvaiwanira zvangu  
ndikazvishingisa kubvisa hembe  
dzavo ndikaona vanga vakatakura  
mbor\* iri pa average.Ndakanyara  
kuzvitarisa asi ndakazvishingisa.

“Ndakudzima light ” i said

Ndakafamba ndikadzima light hure  
riya rakapinda rikabva raenda pana  
Mr Waya ndakanzwa vakufemera  
pamusoro.Murume mukuru  
akabowa atambirwa chikapa.Hure

riya rakadzika pabed ndikabva  
ndakwira ndichirara  
paside.Makuseni vakamuka  
vachindiona ini paside.

“Wakandirova drive randisati  
ndakamboitwa futi.You are the best  
Marciline" said Mr Waya

“Mari yangu“ i said

Vakabva vabaya phone yavo

ndikavapa madetails angu  
vakasenda mu account  
yangu.Ndakaona vakundibata  
vachiratidza kuda kamorning glory  
ndakajamba kubva pabed.

“Ko hindava" vakavhunduka

“Ndiri kunzwa kufambwa nechinhu"  
i said ndichinyepera kuzvibata bata

Ndakabuda ndikageza ndikapfeka



trouse rangu reblack nevest racho  
necap.Mr Waya vakazouya  
vakazoti ndini ndava mukuru  
wevashandi vavo.

“Marciline ndine nyaya yandikuda  
kukubvunza" he asked

“Ask"

“Tell me where is  
Black.Ukandiudza chokwadi

ndokutengera imba“ he said

“Handizive ini pakatiza paya  
ndakashamisikawo nazvo but  
hapana anondi believer nekuti ndini  
ndaiva defender.Nanhasi ndiri  
kunyara kuti ndakadefender  
mhondi nxaa“

“Wauya zvakanaka ndoda  
kuchenesa zita rako rakutaurwa  
nepasipo.Ndoda kushevedza  
vanhu veMedia vachakubvunza

maquestions wopindura chokwadi“  
he said

“Rini“

“Ndichazokuudza mota yewhite iyo  
ndiyo yauchafamba nayo. But  
remember pa1million yandakupa  
ndinenge ndichikukwira pandadira  
usazoramba“ he said

Ndakasvotwa akuchinja deal

ndakangogutsira musoro  
ndichienda pamota iya.Ndakapinda  
ndikabuda nayo ndakazooni ine  
tracker.

Ndakaparker pane imwe shop  
ndikaona Naomi akamira na Ex  
Husband wangu  
Kenzo.Ndakapererwa kuti  
vanowirirana kupi.Asi pakutaura  
kwavo it's like Naomi apopota  
vaisawirirana.Ndakaona Kenzo  
akuenda pamota yangu  
yandakavhunduka

nayo.Ndakangofunga kuti pamwe  
haisi yake nekuti type yemota iyoyo  
inotengwa nana Mr Waya vane  
mari dzavo.Naomi achindiona  
anotanga kutiza.Ndakamusiya  
akadaro ndakashaya kuti aitizei  
chaizvo.Ndakapinda mushop  
ndikasendera Fatso message  
akabva auya.

“Zvakafamba zvakanaka here“, he  
asked

“Plan yakafamba zvakanaka but  
mudhara akutaura zvekuti anoda  
kundikwira paadira“

“Ipapo ndipo pakaipa saka option  
iripo ndoda upinze hure riya rinonzi  
Ketty basa patime yekurara  
naWaya ndiye anenge achiita  
madhiri acho“ said Black

“Thanks zvinoita”

Ndakabva ndamuudza kuti  
zvandakaudzwa naMr Waya  
zvekutaura pamedia zvakaipa  
about Black

“Just do zvavanoda vafare  
vachavimba newe zvichaita easy  
kuwana information yatinoda from  
him.Inini kuside kwangu zviri  
kufamba tosangana pakati“ he said

I hugged him but havana  
kundimbundirawo back

ndakazobvisa.Ndiri munhu uya  
aifarira mahugs.Ndakabuda kuenda  
pamota yangu.Ndakapinda mumota  
ndikaimutsa.Ndakubuda mutown  
ndakaona poster aMr Black anga  
akanamirwa akanzi  
wanted.Ndakasvika pamansion  
paMr Waya ndikaona as if vaiva  
mumeeting nevamwe vanhu.....

Read and Share

\*Watch out for chapter 11\*



[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 8\*

\*Mr Black\*

Ndashaya kuti Naomi akaenda  
nekupi.Ndashabudisa earing  
randanga ndanhonga ndikaona i  
tracker.

“earring iri itracker“ i said

“What!!!! Saka raitsvegei muroom

maMai Avah“

“Obvious apa vari kuziva iwe  
unouya kuona Mai Avah saka  
vanoda kuziva mamovement ako  
since maplans avo ekuda  
kukuuraya akutadza kubudirira“ i  
said

“Saka toita sei nekuti Avah uyu  
ndiye umwe achatipinza busy“

“Rega nditsvage  
kwandomuendesa“ i said

“But rega ndimuendese kumba  
kwaSoyana anenge ari safe ikoko“

“Enda naye ikoko wotaura  
naSoyana kuti agare akakiya gate  
nekuti Avah anomboita kunga  
anosvikirwa“ i said

Marciline akabuda naAvah

ndikasara ndakagara  
pachipatara. Pasina nguva  
ndakaona adzoka naAvah

“Mwana wenyu anonetsa aramba  
hanzi ndoda kuenda kuna dad  
namhamha“ she said

“Dai wamusiya”

“Aramba uyu hapana zvekuita  
achagara kusecret house

kwangu“she said

Ndakapa Marciline tracker  
ndikamuti afambe akananga kune  
imwe nzvimbo.Ndakatevera  
kumashure ndikaona pane mota  
yaitevera

Marciline.Ndakasendera.Marciline  
amise mota pasi peumwe muti  
ndikamuti adzike naAvah vapinde  
musango.Akadzika akaita sekudaro  
ndakaona mota yaimutevera  
madzika Tumelo achipinda  
musango mapinda

Marciline.Ndakatora pfuti yangu  
ndikateverawo musango.

Ndakaona Tumelo abata zibanga  
rake rakakura.Aiita kunga ari pacall  
ndakaswedera ndichida kunzwa.

Tumelo : Target yangu iri pamberi  
pangu izvozvi zvanakira ane  
mwana waBlack

Unknown : .....

Tumelo : Okay ndovauraya vese  
sekutaura kwenyu

Unknown : .....

Tumelo : This time handitadzi Boss

Akabva akata call yake ndakaona  
akufamba kuenda kuna Marciline  
naAvah vanga vakamira pane



umwe muti.Ndakanhonga dombo  
ndikatemala Tumelo.Ndakapfeka  
magloves angu ndikamhanya  
kuenda paari akabva andikandira  
banga ndichinzvenga.Ndakamupa  
round kick ichirova padama  
akadonha pasi.Akasimuka achida  
kundipa chibhakeru ndikanzvenga  
ndichimurova pakati  
pemakumbo.Ndakabva ndamubata  
ruoko ndikarwutyora akatanga  
kugomera.Ndakatora phone yake  
ndikatora chigunwe chake chaidiwa  
sefinger printer kuti  
ivhure.Ndakaona isina chinhu

ichiratidza abva kufonerwa  
neprivate number.

“tell me uri kushandira ani” i asked

“Hapana”

Ndakatora banga ndikaisa pahuro  
pake ndakuda kumucheka.

“Tell me”

“Don’t kill me please mirai nditaure”  
he said

“Ndakatumwa kunzi ndiuraye  
Marciline ndikaita sekudaro they  
will release my family” said Tumelo

“Which family”

“Mwana wangu nemudzimai wangu

wavakabata.Vari kundiudza  
zvekuita“ he said

“Ndiani ivavo"

“Havataure mazita avo  
vanondifonera neprivate number“  
he said

Ndakaona Marciline akatarisa  
pachidya chaTumelo paibuda  
ropa.Akabva apavhura akabudisa

kanhu kakaita kunga mamemory  
card.

“This boy is lying atori mumadeals  
evanhu ava.Chinhu ichi itracker  
vanoitira tikabata vanhu vavo  
vazive varipi“ said Marciline

Ndakabva ndaisa Tumelo banga  
pahuro nekubva atofa ipapo.Lucky  
Avah haana kuzviona anga atorwa  
naMarciline.Ndakaenda parwizi  
ndikageza maoko nekubvisa

magloves.Ndakazoenda kumota  
ndikasvika Marciline naAvah  
vakandimirira.Takapinda mumota  
vakandisiya panga pangu ivo  
vakaenda.Ndakapinda pagate  
ndikaona Naomi aripo

“Mukoma Fatso manga maendepi”  
she asked

“Ndabva kunotenga zvimadomasi  
zvangu transport yacho inonetsa” i  
said

“Munogona kuuya kushandisa  
room yekumain house ndoty  
ndega" she said

Ndakatora tunhu twangu  
akandiratidza room aiita as if imba  
yake.Akazoenda kunobika tikadya  
tese.

“Saka Mr Black vacho vachadzoka  
here nemamiriro akaita zvinhu“ i

asked

“Zvakatovharana izvi he is now a criminal ndakavaona hangu kuti vane kakungwarisa“ said Naomi

“Serious here”

“Ehe but vanga vane moyo wakanaka havo.Ndanga ndisina kutarisira izvi kwavari“ Naomi said



“Zvakaoma saka Madam Kashia  
vacho vava sei”

“Hapasisina hupenyu  
apo.Kuvarapisa dzangova nharo  
munhu wandakutsvaga ndiAvah i  
heard akugara naMarciline“ she  
said

“Ehe ndizvo chaizvo“ i said  
ndichiitira kuti kana akazondiona  
ndiina Marciline pasaita nyaya

“Asi unomuziva Marciline”

“Kahure kangu ako” i said

“Yoooo saka unorema Fatso  
unodya agent Marciline” said  
Naomi

“Hapana kungokaitisawo handina  
basa nako” i said

“Nyaya yako yandifadza ndine deal  
randoda tiite”

“Deal rei”

“Marciline anogara  
naAvah.Ndikuda utore Avah you  
know ndomuda mwana uya  
ndomubata semwana wangu.I'm  
the one akamurera vabereki vanga  
vasina nguva naye.Ndatova

addicted naye so ndoda adzoke  
agare pamba pevabereki vake“  
said Naomi

Ndakatadza kunzwisisa nyaya yake  
chaiyo.Kuti aida Avah  
zvemachokwadi here or ane nyaya  
yakewo.

“Ndafarira bond rako naye  
ndakanzwa achiti anoda kugara  
newe.Marciline handimuchanesi  
hangu maitiro ake“ i said

“ihure raBaba Avah iro chero  
Madam Kashia vaizviziva  
vakambondiudza kuti Marciline  
ihure hanzi anoda kuvatorera  
murume.Chandakuona akuda  
kutora property through Avah“ said  
Naomi

Naomi akataura zvakawanda  
ndikatoona mamwe mashoko aiva  
chokwadi.Mai Avah vane mazuva  
avakambotaura zvekuti Marciline

ihure iri nyaya

yejealous.Ndakazofonera Marciline  
makuseni ndikamuti auye naAvah  
akabva atanga kuramba  
ndakazoshandisa chipower akauya  
naye.Avah achiona Naomi  
anomhanya kumujambira achifara.

“Wanga uripi pese apa  
ndichikutsvaga“ said Naomi

“Ndanga ndiri kugara kusango uko

nasis Marciline" she said

Ndakabuda naMarciline tikamira  
pamota

"I don't like plan yekuisa mwana  
parisk Mr Black" she said

"I understand zvawataura pamba  
ndinenge ndiripo anenge ari safe  
ndikuda kuona maplans aNaomi" i  
said

Ndakamuudza zvese zvanga  
zvichiitika asi idea yekuti Avah  
agara pamba akaipikisa.

“Ko Tyran akudii”

“Ndiye akapihwa post yenyu  
kubasa and Roisha ndiye akapihwa  
yaMai Kashia.Inini ndakabva  
ndatodzingwa" she said



“Don't worry pabasa todzoka soon  
tawana chokwadi“ i said

“Becareful pana Naomi uyu“ she  
said akabva atoenda

Ndakapinda mumba ndikaona  
Naomi ari busy kutaura nyaya  
naAvah.

“I don't like this rasta vakudei pano"

said Avah

“Avah vari kuchengeta pamba  
kusvika vabereki vako vadzoka”

“Tochengeta tega” she said

“Avah usadaro please”

“Okay Naomi ngatiende  
kuchipatara ndoda kuona mom

vangu“ said Avah

Ndakabuda navo takasvika  
kuchipatara zvichinzi nguva yevisit  
yapfuura touya mangwana.Dr  
Dhizo ndivo vakadaro vachiudza  
Naomi.Takadzoka kumba pasina  
aitaura neumwe.Ndakatanga  
kutura naMarciline paApp achiti  
ana Tyrان.Nyaya yekufa  
kwaTumelo yakafamba vaitaura  
vaiti akauraiwa naMr Black kureva  
ini vamwe ndivo vaiti  
makidnappers.Naomi akadzima TV

ndakaona aisada Avah aone news  
idzi.

“Ko wadzimirei vanga vakutaura  
zvabad vangu vadii”

“Watadza kunzwa” said Naomi

Pakaenda Naomi kunobika  
ndakabata phone yangu ndichida  
kuona mamessages ake ndikaona  
ine password.Ndakaidzose

ndikaona Avah kanditarisa

“Naomo huya uwone phone yako  
inobiwa“ said Avah achidaidzira

Kamwana aka dzungu chairo  
ndaishaya akatodza ani nekuti  
kumba kwandakaberekwa hakuna  
ane dzungu rakadai  
nerake.Ndakatoona ndini  
ndakauraua future yaAvah  
nekushaya time naye.Naomi  
akauya akatora phone yake

takazodya zvedu.Makuseni  
ndakabuda kuenda kunosangana  
naMarciline kuimba yekusango.

“ I have been thinking something is  
not right about Agent Tyran's  
behavior “ i said

“What do you mean?”

“It's like he is trying to cover  
something up.I think it's related to  
my frame up hauna kuona interview

yaita makuseni nemajournalist  
here." I said

"Let's go to his office and see if we  
can find anything suspicious. We  
need evidence nekuti ini ndagara  
handimuchenesi murume uya" she  
said

"But we need to be careful. If he is  
hiding something, we don't know  
what we are up against."

Takamirira kusvibe tikaenda  
kupinda pagate pakada kunetsa asi  
Marciline akataura navo  
tikapinda.Takananga ku officer  
kwaTyran tikatanga kusearcher.

“What is this? A file named Shadow  
Project'?”she asked

“Ngatione“

“It's encrypted but I think I can



crack the code." she said

"Do it we need to know what's going on."

"Okay okay, I have got it. Oh my God Mr Black you need to see this." She said

"What is it?"

“It's a plan to take over the city's mainframe and control the entire city. But I don't understand, what does it have to do with the Red Shadow Organisation?”

“The Red Shadow Organisation? That is the terrorist group that's been creating chaos in the city "i said ndichiverenga zvaiva mufile

“But what does it have to do with Agent Tyrann and your frame up?” i

asked

"I don't know but I think we are getting close to the truth. Keep searching the office see if we can find any other clues. I said

"Got it, a transaction record for a large sum of money?" she said

"That is strange. Let me see it." I said

“It is from an offshore account, but I think I can trace it back to... the Red Shadow Organisation. They are the ones who paid off Agent Tyran to frame you“ said Marciline

Ndakabva ndaziva kuti Red Shadow Organisation ndiyo yaiita zvese izvi. Ndakatoshamisika nazvo ndakafara kuona information iyi. Takubuda mu office takadhumana naMr Gusha.

“Marciline unodei pano”

“Ndauya kutora zvinhu zvangu" she said

“Who is this guy apihwa permission yekupinda pano nani”

“He is my boyfriend nxaa" she said

Takabva tabuda tikaenda mumota  
tikarova pasi.

“Tyran anoda kubatwa anota  
chokwadi” said Marciline

“Ngatizviite nhasi izvozvi”

Takabuda kuenda kumba kwake  
tikasvika asipo. Ndakazoona mota  
yaTyran yakupinda ndikatumama

Marciline apinde kutaura naye  
since vaiva  
vakuwirirana.Ndakatevera  
kumashure ndikaona vachitaura  
vese.We kidnapped him tikaenda  
naye kusango.....

**\*Read and Share\***

Watch out for chapter 9

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: **\*BLACK  
ON BLACK\***

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 9\*

\*Mr Black\*



“Uri kutumwa nani” akabvunza  
Marciline

“Marciline ko chiiko” akabvunza  
Tyran

“Handisi kuseka Tyran waiva busy  
kupa Mr Black mhosva uchiziva  
ndiwe uri kuita zvese izvi”  
akabvunza Marciline

“Zviri kuitika zvipi handisi kunzwisisa nyaya yako” he said

“Red Shadow Organisation ndiyo yauri kushandira ndiwe wakavapa archon uye zve kidnapping zvese izvi unozviziva” said Marciline

“Handizive zvauri kutaura Red Shadow ndoipi iyoyo” Tyran asked achiratidza kuvhiringika

Ndakamupa mbama iri strong  
ndakamubvisa hembe  
ndikamusungira pamuti akaita  
zvekuumbundira  
so.Ndakamunamata muromo  
netape yeblack.Ndakabva  
ndatanga kumurova kumusana  
zvakasimba.Shamhu  
dzakadambuka dzadambuka  
ndichizhaka munhu  
wangu.Ndakazobvisa tape iya iri  
pamuromo pake.

“Taura tinzwe” i said

“Zvamuri kubvunza hapana  
chandinoziva“

“Taona file mu office rako uye  
evidence inotaura kuti  
wakasenderwa mari ne terrorist  
group rinonzi Red Shadow saka  
usaramba zvinhu zviri pachena. Tell  
me varipi vana vavakatora“ i asked

“Hapana zvandiri kuziva ndiri  
kushamisika nemi mukuti maona  
izvi.I don't know anything chine  
chekuita neRed Shadow ndiri  
kutonzwwa nemi” said Tyran

Ndakatsvaga shamhu ine minzwa  
yakakora apa ndanga ndakuda  
kurova kuuraya chaiko.Wese ane  
chekuita neRed Shadow ndaida  
kuuraya chaiko they don't even  
deserve kuenda kujeri  
chaiko.Ndakamupa shamhu imwe  
chete kumusana ndikanzwa

akupera simba rekuchema.

“Sir wait i think akutaura chokwadi”  
said Marciline

“Chokwadi chei vanhu ava havafe  
vakataura chokwadi.Kuchigroup  
kwavo vakatozvipira kufa vasina  
kutaura chokwadi“

“I understand your point sir but we  
must not kill him now" said

Marciline

Ndakasiyana naye anga akubuda  
ropa kumusana. Takamusanga  
tikanomukanda kusecret house  
takamuvharira mune imwe room  
yaiva nemadust.

“Tyran handidi afe ka1 toda  
amborwadziwa kana ane zvaari  
kuvanza achataura“ sais Marciline

“It's okay rega ndiende kumba  
ndinoona mwana wangu ari sei”

“Haasi safe uko Sir” said Marciline

Ndakabuda kuenda kumba kwangu  
ndikasvika vatorara anga atova  
manheru.Ndakararawo kuroom  
kwangu ndakamuka makuseni  
ndikaita tubasa twangu  
semushandi.Naomi aitoita kunga  
ndiye muridzi wepamba.



“Tiri kuenda kuchipatara izvozvi  
ndimi mogona kudriver toda  
kushandisa jeep iyo yeblack” said  
Naomi

Apa mota yangu iyoyo ndaisada  
nayo ndakatoona aitova nemakeys  
emota dzese. Handina kuita nharo  
ndakatanga ndanopukuta  
vakazouya apa anga akachena sei  
kunga ndiye mukadzi waMr  
Black. Ndakadriver mota  
ndakanyarara zvangu takasvika

pachipatara.Takapinda  
muchipatara tikasvika kuona  
Kashia akavhura maziso.Ndakafara  
zvisingaite ari aAvah  
handichataure.

“Mhamha i'm happy“ said Avah

“My daughter“ she said achitaurira  
pasi waitoona kutaura kwaita abva  
anzwa pain.Dr Dhizo vakabva  
vapinda vakabva vatiudza kuti  
Kashia ava kurecover asi muviri

wake wanga waremara.

Kashia kuona mwana wake akafara  
ndakaona achiyeredza misodzi  
achinzwa Avah aitura nyaya. Time  
yevisit yakapera patanga takubuda  
ndipo pakasvika Mr Gusha naAgent  
Roisha vachionawo Mai Avah.

Mazuva akafamba nyaya  
yekushaikwa kwaTyran yakafamba  
vanhu vakati Black ndiye akupedza  
vanhu vekudepartment

kwake.Ndakafunga kuongorora Mr  
Maguzu nekuti maitiro avo from day  
1 handina kunzwisisa maitiro  
avo.Ndakaona munhu anofarira  
kunwa doro nekubhema.It's easy  
kuwirirana nemunhu akadaro  
kazhinji kacho.Ndakaenda  
kubhawa kwandivanonwira  
vakabva vanditarisa

“Ndiwe uri kuitiswa naMarciline” he  
said

“Aiwa ndiri kukaitisa kaya unoona  
ndiri type inoitiswa here” i said

“Rasta munorema nekuti mwana  
uya ari pademand varume vazhinji  
vanomutya“

“Hapana zviripo paya ndaikusveta  
tumari“ i said ndichitenga doro

Ndakatanga kunwa tichitaura  
nyaya.Takabva tatanga kuwirirana

tichitaura nyaya dzimwe dzakaita  
sebhora. Vakatanga kubhema  
zvavo tikatambidzana  
mogo. Ndaisamedza hangu hutsi.

“Saka unonzi ani” Mr Maguzu  
asked

“Farai Musota you call me Rasta  
Fatso” i said

“Okay ini ndoinzwa Maguzu ndini

ndotonga muno hapana  
asingandizive ukatamba neni unofa  
nemari wosiya kunwa madoro ako  
ema 50cents aya" said Mr Maguzu

“Ndakanzwa mbiri yenyu hangu  
munorema imi“ i said

“Waona manje ukatamba neni  
unofa nemari.Siyana nekuswera  
nekahure kaya kaMarciline type iya  
inokuzora edzi“ said Maguzu

“Ndoda kukanyudza imba yake iya chete handina basa naye“ i said

“Are you serious wauya neplan yakanaka nekuti mwana uya ndoda kumugadzika mudish akauya kundipa bhutsu pabasa pangu" he said

“Vakadzi sometimes vanofarisa ane kakutonga kanobhowa ndoda kumugadzika mudish" i said



“Nditevere Fatso” said Maguzu

Takabuda panze tikapinda mune  
imwe mota yandakaziva ndeyake.

“Ndakufarira ndaona wakangwarisa  
like me.Handisi type inofarira vanhu  
zvekudaro.But une mashoko  
awataura andafarira.Marciline is my  
enermy uchiona zviri kuitika ane  
link nazvo.Pane agenty rekubasa

kwaishanda riri kushaikwa nekuda kwake.Saka apa ndikuda utore property yake yose osara ari pazero anoshaya support“ said Maguzu

“Zvinhu zvidiki izvo“

“Unoshandika newe asi ndinoda unditsvagirewe kuti anoziva kuna Mr Black here.You know pakaiswa 5million kuti awana Black anopihwa.Saka iwewe ndoda uite

my secret spy" he said

Ndakashaya why avimba neni  
zvekudai kuti hakusi kudhakwa  
here. Akabva andipa number dzake  
ndakaenda kumba kwaMarciline  
ndikavika aripo ndikamuudza  
zvataurwa.

“Anopenga murume iyeye busy  
kuda kundiwisira pasi panzvimbo  
yekutsvaga makidnappers“

“Pandangotaura zvekukuvenga  
afara zvisingaite“ i said

“Toda kumupedzera mudhara uyu  
akapusa“ said Marciline

“Saka ndichagadzira mapapers  
efake emba ino zvoita seyava  
muzita mangu.Iwewe uchaita  
kunga wava helpless woenda  
kunotsvaga help kuna Mr Waya  
uchipa complain agnaist me

Fatso.What i know kana Waya or  
Maguzu vari muRed Shadow  
vachaita ndipinde muchikwata  
chavo“ i said

“Igood plan ndobva ndafeya Mr  
Waya nekurimwe divi kana vandipa  
help" said Marciline

Mazuva akafamba Kashia akabuda  
muchipatara ari  
pawheelchair.Naomi ndiye aiita  
zvese kumugezesa

nekumuchinja.Izvi zvakabva zvaita  
Avah anyanye kuda Naomi.

“Dad vakamboendepi chaizvo”  
akabvunza Avah

Ndakatarisa Kashia anga akagara  
pawheelchair akarereka musoro  
haana zvakapindura.Akaramba  
akanyarara ndainzwa tsitsi kuona  
mukadzi wangu ari mucondition  
iyi.Aisakwanisa kana kusimudza  
maoko ake.Naomi or Avah ndivo

vaikwanisa kufeeder  
chikafu.Ndakabuda manheru  
ndichienda kubhawa  
kwandakasangana naMr Maguzu.

“Ndiri kushanda pamba paMr Black  
ndikuda kufeya kuti havana  
zvavanoziva nena where about aMr  
Black" i said

“Fatso wakangwarira ndimi vanhu  
vatoda kuchipurisa kwedu  
uku.Zvisinei wava papi nedeal redu

riya“

“Rakuita don't worry vhiki rino  
hariperi ndisati ndakapedzera  
Marciline" i said

Maguzu akabva abudisa \$500  
akanditambidza ndikafara  
zvekunga hameno hameno.

“Hezvo ukafarira mari shoma iyi  
what about 5million kana tikabata



Mr Black“ he said

Ndaishaya why vainyanya  
kukoshesa zvekubata Mr Black  
chete vasingataure zvekubatsira  
vana vakaitwa  
kidnapped.Ndakazoenda kumba  
kwasviba ndakasvika kuona Naomi  
akagara pasofa naAvah  
vachitamba magame.Kashia  
anenge anga aendeswa  
kunorara.Marciline akabva  
asvikawo manheru aya ndikaona  
Naomi asunga chiso.Avah kakabva

katsamwawo ndakashaya chii.

“what do you want? moda kuba futi  
mai vangu zvamakaita dad vangu”  
akadaro Avah

“Marciline handidi kukuona pano  
get out” said Naomi

“Ndangouya kuona Avah uri sei  
chete”

“As if une care naye.Ndiwe une chekuita nezviri kuitika zvese wonyepera kuita innocent“ said Naomi

“Naomi ndokukuvadza wanzwa wafeeder Avah wrong information about me.Ndaishaya why Avah achiita kamwe kabehavior kakadhakwa izvo ndiwe unomudzidzisa“ said Marciline akufamba akasvika kudzipa Naomi

Avah akabva aruma Marciline  
pagumbo.I could see Marciline  
anga atsamwa ndakakwanisa  
kumubata ndikabuda naye  
panze.Akabva atanga kupopota  
Naomi akabuda achipindurawo.

“Hure waida kubira Madam Kashia  
murume ndiri kukuziva“

Marciline akabudisa pfuti  
akanongedza Naomi.Ndakaona

afreezer achibva asimudza maoko  
mudenga.Worse ari Avah akabva  
azviitira wet ipapo.Ndakabata  
Marciline anga akuda kushudha  
Naomi.....

Vanoda kuitirwa ma adverts avo  
munondibata apa +263778634221  
unouya totaurirana

\*Watch out for chapter 10\*

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 11\*

**\*Mr Black\***

Plan yangu yakabuda kudzinga kwandakaita Marciline zvakaita ndigain trust yaMr Maguzu.Mr Maguzu vakabva vatanga kundifarira ndikaona vanga vakuda kundiita spy ravo.

“Rasta wakangwara ukagona dhiri randikuda ndinokupa 1million“ he said

“Muri mbinga mudhara”

“No handisi mbinga basa  
rechipurisa harina mari. Mr Waya  
ndivo vakuda ku offer mari  
kumunhu abata Black. Saka apa  
ndikuona CIA department inogona  
kundidyira bhonzos saka ndikuda  
iwe undibatsire basa ndokupa  
maweapons everything zvaunoda  
make sure hapana anoziva  
ukushandira ini” he said



“Asi Black uyu sei achidiwa  
zvekudaro“ i asked

“Black Arimond is the biggest  
criminal munyika ino.He betrayed  
our country akatengesa archon  
achipihwa mwana wake haana  
kufungawo vamwe vana vakaitwa  
kidnapped“ he said

“Zvakaoma saka Mr Waya vane

mari.Iro idhara saka munorema  
munowirirana nevanhu vahombe“ i  
said

“Hilbery Kenzo ndiye mbinga  
yetown but hapana anozviziva.Mr  
Waya vangori neshow off but  
pamari kacheche kuna Hilbery  
Kenzo“ he said

Ndakabva ndafunga Kenzo  
wandoziva ari murume  
waMarciline.Ndakangofunga

pamwe kufanana kwema surname  
plus aiva murume waMarciline  
anga asina mari inoshamisira.

“Hilbery Kenzo ndeupi”

“Owner webiggest hotel inonzi HK  
Hotel muCity”he said

“You mean the biggest hotel  
muCity muno” i asked

“Ehe iyeye saka iwewe mira  
ndikupe pfuti.Wait unogona  
kuishandisa right" he asked

“Ehe ndogona ndakamboishandisa  
kwandakambogara kunze  
kwenyika“ i said

Ndakaona Maguzu haana pfungwa  
kundivimba kusvika pakundipa  
pfuti.Ndakaona kuti Maguzu  
chaikoshesa imari zvevana

vakaitwa kidnapped haana basa  
nazvo.Ndingatoti mapurisa ose  
even maCIA agents aiva busy  
kutsvaga Black panzvimbo  
yekubatsira vana vakaitwa  
kidnapped.

Ndaida kuziva Hilbery Kenzo  
ndeupi wandisingazive muCity.HK  
hotel ndaingoiziva ndisingazive  
owner wacho.Maguzu akandipa  
pfuti yairatidza  
inyowani.Ndakazvibvunza  
akaiwana kupi yairatidza

inyowani.Yairatidza yakasiyana  
nedzinoshandiswa kumapurisa.Asi  
zvanoita beside chipurisa.Ndanga  
ndakugara pamba paMarciline kuti  
zviite sendakamudzinga  
zvechokwadi.Ndakamufonera  
akauya manheru.Akabva agara  
pasofa.

“Sir pane zvandisiri kunzwisisa  
hangu” said Marciline

"Chii chisiri kunzwisisika nhai

Marciline“

“Do you know my ex husband“ she asked

“Ehe Kenzo ndomuziva“

“Ndamuona aina Naomi time dziya dzatakaonana pashop apa ane mota inodhura“

“Wait wait wati wamuona ane mota inodhura.Ko ex hubby wako zita rake anonzi ani”

“Hilbery Kenzo” said Marciline

“What!!!! Ndiye ari kunzi he is rich kupfuura Mr Waya chii chikutika akaiwana kupi mari.Ko HK hotel yakaita yake kutanga rini“ i asked

“Hilbery is not rich sir.Anga



angoriwo netumari but kwete  
kuzopfuura Mr Waya.HK hotel  
yamuri kutaura ndeyake here.Hotel  
iyo inyowani iyo haisi yema  
Russians here“ she asked

"HK zvakamirira Hilbery Kenzo  
kureva ndeyake.Maguzu haana  
kundinyepera hake Hilbery uyu  
ndoda kuziva akazopfuma zvaita  
sei“

"Zvamuri kutaura

zvikundishamisa. You know Hilbery  
Kenzo aiva musoja madays  
atakasiyana akazobuda kunze  
kwenyika achinzi akunowedzera  
training yake kubva ipapo handina  
kuzonzwa nezvake. I heard kuti  
pakadzoka muno akabva asiya  
basa hameno ichokwadi here“

“Zvekuti musoja ndozviziva but  
ndoda kuziva source of income  
yake inobva kupi. Maguzu  
akandipawo pfuti nyowani kuratidza  
kuti ane zvanoita beside

zvechipurisa.Ukatarisa vanhu vari  
busy kutsvaga Black hapana  
akukoshesa vana" i said

“Something is fishy it's like Red  
Shadow is controlling army neCIA  
department“

“They are using the archon's power  
kuita control security yenyika" i said

“Naomi ndiye umwe

asinganzwisisike ndiri kushaya  
relationship yake naHilbery ndeyei“

“Something is fishy ipapa  
ndakutyira Avah naKashia“ i said

“Ndakakuudzai sir kuti family yenyu  
haisi safe pamba apo.Naomi  
anenge spy uyo“

“This city ine materrorist  
akawandisa asi hatisi kuvaziva tiri

kuti vamwe vedu.Ndiri kuona  
pamberi apo police and CIA  
department yazadzwa vanhu  
veterrorist“ i said

“No no hazviite zvikadaro hatisisina  
power rekutsvaga nyaya“

“They can do anything nekuti  
archon iri mumaoko avo.With the  
help of archon vanokwanisa kuita  
zvavanoda nekuti mapurisa neCIA  
agents vari busy kutsvaga Black“i

said

“You are right ipapo regai ndiita fast  
kufeya Mr Waya" i said

Marciline akazobuda ndikarara  
zvangu.Makuseni ndakaenda  
kumba kwangu ndikaona Kashia  
akagara pamushana ari  
pawheelchair yake.Avah anga ari  
busy kufeeder mai vake  
porridge.Avah akangonditarisa  
haana kutaura neni.Naomi akabva

abuda mumba.

“Rasta Fatso pano panodawo  
munhu wechirume tiri tega  
madzimai hazvibude please umira  
zvekubuda” said Naomi

“Okay sorry ndanzwisisa”

“Ko uyu ndiani anodei pano”  
akabvunza Kashia achitaurira pasi  
akarereka musoro

Ndakatarisa mukadzi  
wangu.Ndakaona aramba  
akanditarisa.Naomi ndiye akabva  
ataura zvese.Marciline akanditarisa  
haana chakataura hake.Ndakaenda  
pamaruva ndikatanga  
kumagadzira.Ndikanzwa vanhu  
vaiita noise vachipinda  
muroad.Ndakaenda ndichida  
kunuzwa ndikaona vanhu  
vakawanda vachiti pasi naGusha.



“Gusha anoziva kuna Black  
ngaabatwe anotaura“

Ndakashaya why vanhu vaiva busy  
kutsvaga zvaBlack instead  
yekutsvaga vana.Ndakajoiner  
vanhu tikananga kuCIA  
Headquarter kwacho.

“Takakupai mukana wekutsvaga  
vana vakaitwa kidnnaped hapana  
effort yamakaita.Makavhurira Black  
akatiza muri kuziva

kwaari.Makauraisa vana vedu  
Gusha pasi naye.Pasi naGusha"  
said Miriyoni aiva hwindi.

Taingomuziva nezita rekuti Miriyoni  
airatidza ndiye aiva auya  
nechaunga kuita noise.MaCIA  
agents akazara panze akapfeka  
masuits avo eblack akatanga  
kurova vanhu.Mr Gusha vakabuda  
vakatsamwa vakabata  
Miryoni.Akabva aendeswa mukati  
vanhu vachiona izvi vakatanga  
kupotsera matombo.Pakabva

pasvika mapuma matatu emasoja  
akasvika achirova vanhu. Takatiza  
asi moyo wangu wakarwadza  
kuona vanhu vachirohwa  
zvinorwadza kudai. Ndakazoona  
almost town yose masoja anga  
akazara achirova vanhu. Vana  
vezera raAvah vairojwa nemasoja  
acho vaisaratidza kutya nazvo.

Ndakatiza kuenda kumba  
ndakasvika kuona Kashia, Avah  
naNaomi vakatarisa TV vachiona  
zvaiitika. Mauto akazosiya vanhu

ndipo patakaona pakafa vanhu 71  
pakarohwa vanhu. Vanhu vanga  
vazvivharira mumba hapana  
akabuda vane mashops mutown  
vanga vavhara kwangosara masoja  
chete. Ndakashaya ndiani akapa  
order kumasoja. Manheru zuva iri  
takaona panews pachitaurwa kuti  
Mr Gusha vasiya basa. Asi hapana  
kutaurwa chikonzero.

“Dai vamusunga auraisa vanhu  
uyu. Vanhu 71 vafa vamwe vari  
muchipatara“ said Naomi

“Pashanda politics apa” said  
Kashia

Ndakambofunga kuti pamwe Red  
Shadow ndiyo ikushandisa Archon  
to control army. Asi ndanga ndisina  
ma answers. Takazoona Miriyoni  
achibudiswa paTV achitakurwa na  
ambulance airatidza arohwa  
zvakasimba pabatwa nema CIA  
agents.

Takarara tikamuka makuseni  
tikanzwa number yavanhu vafa  
yava pa97.Izvi zvakandirwadza  
hapana munhu akabva pamba  
pake zuva iri.Kunze kwaiva kuri zii  
kana radio waisainzwa.Ndipo  
pakabuda Mr Waya vachitaura  
paTV vachiti vaizoita zvese  
zvinodiwa kufamily dzakafirwa  
pavanhu 97 uye vaizorapisa vari  
kuzvipatara.

Dr Dhizo vakabva vasvika pamba

vachida kuona Kashia.Vaida kuita  
machekup vanga vakabhadharwa  
nedepartment rekubasa  
kwaKashia.CIA department ndiro  
raiona nezvekurapwa kaKashia  
since akakuvara ari pamission.

“She is recovering” said Dr Dhizo

“Saka machances ekuti  
vachafamba aripo here” akabvunza  
Naomi

“Yes aripo but zvoda  
nguva.Ndanga ndakabuda saka  
ndichauya everyday ndichiona vari  
sei" said Dr Dhizo

Dr Dhizo vakabuda ndaishaya  
vaimbodei vatadza kutuma any  
nurse here.Ndakatarisa Kashia  
ndikaona akanditarisawo.Ndaida  
kutura naye but ndakatoona  
isecret yangu hapana anofana  
kuziva identity yangu mission isati  
yabudirira.Ndakaona pamba



pasvika masoja vakasvika kubata  
Avah.Ndakabata pfuti ndikaona  
hapana zvandokwanisa  
kuita.Ndakazoona Kashia  
asimudzwa kubva pawheelchair  
akaendwa naye.Hatina kukwanisa  
kutevera nekuti ini naNaomi tanga  
takanongedzwa nepfuti.Umwe  
musoja akabatidza TV tikaona  
Kashia naAvah vaiswa tambo  
muhuro.Pakabva pabuda Mr  
Maguzu.

“Arimond Black you must surrend

now or else you family will die" said  
Mr Maguzu vachitaura paTV

“Zvese zviri kuitika nekuda kwethis  
family so best way kugara tapedza  
nayo nhasi. Vanhu 97 vakafa  
vaisafana kufa asi this family ndiyo  
yaifana kufa“ said Maguzu

Ndakanzwa hashu achitaura  
izvi. Apa mumba manga mune  
masoja ndakashaya kana  
yandokwanisa kuita nekuti vanga

vakandinongedza nepfuti pamwe  
chere naNaomi.Ndakaona masoja  
aya atitora tikaendwa nesu kwanga  
kuri kuitika scene yaMr Maguzu.

“Black ndiri kukupa only 60mins  
kuti ubudikire pano nguva yatanga  
now“ he said achidaidzira

Panga pasina vanhu only  
masoja.Vanhu vanga  
vakazvivharira mudzimba vachiita  
kuzviona pama TV.Kubva pa

incident yekurohwa hapana  
akazoda zvekufamba.Ndakaona  
kuti family yangu inofa.Asi  
ndakazoona kuti mapurisa  
havaurayi munhu zvakadai.Dai  
vaida kuuraya family yangu  
vakazviita kare.Yavari kuita itrap  
yekuda kundibata  
ndakanyemwerera zvangu.

“Black pasara 30mins” said  
Maguzu

“Musadaro kani” said Avah  
akuchema

Maguzu haana kutaura chinhu  
akangotarisa Avah.Nguva  
dzakakwana ndikaona Maguzu  
asimuka akabata pfuti.

“Time up ndokumbirawo Avah and  
Kashia mutaure malast words  
enyu”

“I hate you daddd” said Avah

“I love you Arimond.I know you are clean ,you will revenge for us” said Kashia

“He is a weak man zverevange kanganwai" said Maguzu

Maguzu akatanga kukoka pfuti yake achida kutanga kushudha Avah.Hana yakatanga kurova

ndakabva ndafunga kudaidzira kuti  
ndini.Ndakaona Maguzu apa Avah  
mbama kakatanga kubuda ropa  
mukanwa.Ndakafamba ndichida  
kuita surrender ndipo pakasvika  
bike ndikaona padzika umwe  
mukomana akasvika kubata  
Maguzu akamupa chibhakerira chiri  
strong.Masoja ose akabva  
anongedza murume uyu nepfuti.

“Chero mukandiuraya handina  
basa nazvo.Shandisai pfungwa  
kwete kurova mwana asina

nemhosva.Vana vakaitwa  
kidnnaped and you are busy  
kutsvaga Black.Mazuva apera  
makarova vanhu vakafa  
hamufunge nei“ said murume uya

Ndakazoonna ari Hilbery  
Kenzo.Pakasaver family yangu  
ndakafara.Maguzu akasimuka pasi  
achida kurova Hilbery akapihwa  
round kick achiwira kure achibva  
anyarara kuti zii.



“We must respect vanhu vemuCity  
muno.Ndakasiya chisoja nekuti  
ndakuda kuita zvemabusiness  
angu asi nezvandaona izvi  
ndafunga kudzokera pabasa" said  
Hilbery Kenzo

Hilbery Kenzo akatora family yangu  
akavaendesa kumba akasiya  
avaudza kuti aizoita vave  
safe.Pasina mazuva takaona news  
dzaitaura kuti Hilbery Kenzo ndiye  
ava new boss weCIA department.

“I will resign after ndadzosa City mu order. Our first task kutsvaga vana vakaitwa kidnapped ,our second task kutora Archon yedu yakabiwa and last task kubata the most wanted criminal Arimond Black” said Hilbery Kenzo

Vanhu vaiva mudzimba havana kubuda kuratidza kufara. Pakapera 3 days takanzwa Hilbery Kenzo akabata mhondi 3 akadzosa vana 9 achiti ari muprocess kunotora

vamwe vaiva  
vakahwandiswa. Vanhu vachiona  
izvi vakatanga kufara  
zvisingaite. Ndakaenda kunoono  
Marciline airatidza kushamisika  
nemaitiro aHilbery Kenzo.....

\*\_Kana wapedza kuverenga chibva  
wangoita follow channel yedu\_\*

Watch out for chapter 12

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 12\*

\*Mr Black\*

“I don’t trust Hilbery Kenzo kutaura chokwadi.Zvinhu izvi zvanga zvakarongwa.Miriyoni akabhadharwa kuti aunze vanhu mustreet vaita protest.Gusha akasiya basa vakauraya vanhu Waya achida kuonekwa kuti ane mari.Hilbery akabudikira achiita kunga munhu kwaye" i said

“You are right ipapo“ said Marciline

“Hilbery Kenzo hanzwisisike  
hake.Mira tione mhondi dzaati  
akabata dzichaitwa sei" i said

Takabva tanzwa nyaya dzemhondi  
dzakabatwa naHilbery Kenzo  
dzienda kucourt kunotongwa.

“Muri kushandira ani“

“Mr Arimond Black ndivo boss  
vedu.Isu tanga takapihwa task  
yekuchengeta vana 9 avo vatorwa  
naMr Hilbery" akadaro mhondi iya

“Saka aripi Black wacho.Vamwe  
vana varipi“

“Hatizive isu basa redu ranga riri  
rekuchengeta vana ava nekuvapa  
chikafu“ said mhondi iya

Hilbery Kenzo akabva ademander  
kuti vanhu ava vapihwe death  
sentence. Vakanoitwa hanged vari  
vatatu. Ndakafunga kunoonwa  
Miriyaoni kuchipatara. Ndakasvika  
asimo achinzi abuda. Ndakaenda  
kumba kwake ndikaona akagara  
zvake.

“How can i help you” he asked

“Wakapihwa chii kuti ushevedze  
vanhu vapinde mustreet” i asked



“Hezvo makakwana here rasta imi  
ndozvamunouya kundibvunza here“  
he asked

Ndakamupa bhutsu pamuromo  
akadonha mazino  
epamberi. Akabva anditarisa  
achisimuka kundirova. Ndakamupa  
chibhakera pamhino akabva atanga  
kubuda ropa. Ndakabudisa banga  
rangu ndikamunongedza naro  
pahuro.

“Tell me wakapihwei uye nani” i  
said

“Siyantai neni”

Ndakabva ndamubaya pachidya  
nebanga akatanga kuyuwira  
nemarwadzo.

“Arimond Black ndiwe wakachinja

identity" akadaro Miriyoni

Ndakabva ndaziva kuti anzwa voice  
rangu.Handina kumbovhunduka  
hangu.

“Hausi kuda kutaura here” i asked

“Your are days are numbered  
Arimond Black.Zita rako haufe  
wakarichenesa chero zvidii” he said  
ndikamubaya pagumbo nebanga

akatanga kuyuwira nemarwadzi

“Taura ukushandira ani” i asked

“Ndezvako izvo” he said

Ndakabva ndamubaya nebanga  
pamoyo chaipo ndikamusiya  
afa.Ndakabuda zvangu ndikaenda  
kumba ndikageza.Ndichipedza  
kugeza ndakubuda ndakaona  
Naomi achiratidza ari

pacall.Akabva abuda  
ndakamutevera ndikaona achienda  
pane imwe mota yewhite yanga  
yakanaka ndakashaya  
ndeyani.Ndakaitevera ndikaona  
vachienda pane imwe shop  
vakapinda imomo.Naomi akabuda  
akaremerwa akakwira combi  
kudzoka kumba.It's like afambira  
kutengerwa zvinhu.

Ndakazoona mumota muna Hilbery  
Kenzo.Ndakashaya relationship  
yavaviri ava yaiva yei

chaizvo.Vanodanana here or vane  
zvavanoita vari vaviri.Hilbery Kenzo  
owirirana nemunhu akaita saNaomi  
asina business zvaro.Ndakaona  
kuti something is fishy.Ndakadzoka  
kumba ndikaona paperbag riya  
raiswa mubedroom mangu  
naKashia.Naomi aitura  
naKashia.Handina kunzwa  
zvavakataura ndaona Avah asvika.

“Rasta wenyu akuterera nyaya  
dzenyu" said Avah

“Rasta asi chiiko” akadaro Naomi

“Hapana ndanga ndichipfuura  
ndangoona door rakavhurika  
ndachiva bed iyo” i said

“Ziva malimits ako Fatso wanzwa”  
said Naomi

Freedom yaNaomi pamba apa  
yanga yakundibhowa.Ndakaenda

kuroom kwangu Marciline  
akandifonera achiti ane nyaya iri  
emergence neni.Ndakabuda  
ndikasangana aye kusecret house.

“Ndine information yekuti Hilbery  
Kenzo akaisa new CIA agents and  
kwava nemasoja manyowani apa  
hatina kumbonzwa kutraining  
kwavakaendeswa“

“Zvandaitya ndizvo zvakuitika.I'm  
feeling kuti vanhu ava materrorist



akuiswa.We must be fast pazvinhu  
zvedu isati yava too late“ i said

Takavhurira Tyran door tikaona ari  
flat.Marciline akazama kumumutsa  
asi haana kumuka.Akazomudira  
mvura akamika akamuzora  
mushonga kumusana.

“Tyran chitiudza chokwadi“

“Hapana zvandoziva ndochokwadi

guys“ he said

Ndakatoona kuti ari kutaura  
chokwadi.Saka kureva pane munhu  
aishandisa office yake  
zvisizvo.Zuva ratakaona evidence  
takadhumhana naMr Gusha kureva  
ndivo vaishandisa office yaTyran  
kuita izvi here.Vaiziva kuti  
ndichatsvaga chokwadi ndosaka  
vasisina shungu dzekumutsvaga  
Tyran wacho.Ko why takaona office  
yake isina kulokwa patakapinda  
tichitsvaga evidence

“Tyran unolocker office yako here“ i asked

“Yes ndokiya“

“Saka zviri kureva pawaibuda  
someone aisara achipinda  
oshandisa laptop yako“ i said

“Chokwadi nekuti ndaitoona kuti pane munhu anopindamo ndakambobvunza Roisha about issue iyi akati haazivewo“ he said

Marciline akapa Tyrان chikafu akabva adya zvenzara.Ndakaona kuti maCIA agents vari kushandiswa chete.Red Shadow yanga yakangwara chaizvo.Takabva tabuda zvedu tikasiya Tyrان.

“Wava ne clue here about Mr waya”

“Mr Waya nezuro vaiva naMr  
Gusha but vaitaura nyaya  
dzemari.Handina kunzwisisa asi  
ndane information izere  
ndichakuudzai” she said

Ndakabva ndabata phone yangu  
ndikaona mavideo epairohwa  
vanhu.Ndakabva ndafunga kuuraya  
every soldier akarova munhu akafa  
pa incident iyi.Ndakatanga kuuraya

masoja aya 1 by 1.Ndaimuka  
ndakavasungurira pamuti  
chaipo.Nyaya yakanetsa week  
iri.Marciline akatanga kuurayawo  
mauto ose andakasiya aiva aita  
operation paincident iyi.Hilbery  
Kenzo akabuda paTV  
achibvunzwa.

“Kufa kwakaita mauto aya munotii  
nazvo“

“Arimond Black ndiye ari

kuzviita.Nyika yakaita mistake  
pakuendesa Arimond kutraining  
kunze kwenyika izvozvi  
akushandisa knowledge iyoyo  
kuuraya mauto edu“ said Hilbery  
Kenzo

“Saka zviri kureva hapana  
anokwanisa kubata Mr Arimond  
Black“

“Kwandiri Mr Arimond Black hachisi  
chinhwa ndipei nguva.Izvozvi ndoda

kutanga kutsvaga vana.YaMr  
Arimond ilast mission yangu“ said  
Hilbery Kenzo

Akabva apinda mumota yake yered  
apa ngainake sei.Nyika yakatanga  
kutaura nezvangu.Vamwe ndivo  
vanga vakutya.Security yakabva  
yawedzerwa.

“Nyika yakutyisa iyi“ said Naomi



“I now hate my father handina  
kuziva imhondi“ said Avah

“Avah remember ndibaba vako  
vauri kudaro" i said

“No no he is nolonger my father“  
said Avah

Mashoko akauya sepfumo pamoyo  
pangu.Ndakapera simba  
rekupindura chairo.Ndakashaya

chii chaitika pana Avah kusvika  
ataure mashoko akadai.Ndakaenda  
kunogara muroom mangu.Maguzu  
akandifonera ndikaenda  
kunomuona

“Ndiri kuda kuti uuraye Hilbery  
Kenzo" said Maguzu

“But sir you know kuti munhu uyo  
haasi easy“

“He humiliated me izvo  
ndozvandakaramba.Ndane 14  
years ndiri pabasa rechipurisa iye  
ouya kundinyadzisa zvakadai no  
no“ he said

“Sir it's not easy“

“We will make it easy Rasta.I will  
pay you 1million"

“Saka Black hasisina basa here“ i

asked

“Black tozo dealer naye  
later.Izvozvi Hilbery akufanirwa  
kufa“ he said

Ndakaona task yavakandipa haisi  
easy.Pasina team Hilbery Kenzo  
akabva asvika aifamba nemota  
dzaimuchengetedza.Ukamuona  
waifunga ndi president nekuda  
kwema guards maybe ainyumwa  
kuti akuda kuuraiwa.Akapinda

mubhawa akatenga doro  
rake.Ndakaona aityiwa nevanhu  
uya aipihwa respect.Mr Maguzu  
vasimuka vakaenda pana Hilbery  
vakatanga kutaura  
naye.Vakandishevedza Mr Maguzu  
ndikaendako.

“Uyu anonzi Fatso mufana wangu”  
said Maguzu

“But hamuna kufanana wani”  
akadaro Hilbery

“You are right nyaya iripo vana mai  
vedu vanozvarwa vese” said  
Maguzu

“Hoo okay”

Ndakashaya why Mr Maguzu vaitya  
Hilbery kudaro.Matauriro avaiita  
airatidza kutya munhu kuzvinipisa  
kunga akabatirwa pfuti.Takazoona  
paTV yaiva mubhawa pakubuda

news paitaura Mayor Rimbi.

“Dzima radio iwe toda kunzwa news” said Maguzu achitaurira murume aitengesa mubhawa. Akabva adzima radio akawedzera volume. Vanga vakutaura for the first time nekuti vanga vakamirira respond yavo nemafiro akaita vanhu. Uye havana kubvira vakambopa comment nezviri kuitika.

“Mayor John Rimbi munoti chii nezviri kuitika muCity menyu. Vanhu vari kuda kunzwa respond yenyu“

“I trust Arimond Black they labeled him as a traitor kuti vaite zvavanoda. Dai Arimond Black aripo hapana mwana airohwa muCity muno" said Mayor Rimbi

“Kana muchiti munovimba naArimond Black munorevei iye achinzi ndiye main criminal



yenyika“ akabvunza Journalist

“Vanhu ava they are misleading people.Nemi vanhu mobvuma kupusiswa.Black ndovimba naye chero zviitei.Ndiri kuziva ndichauraiwa nekuda kweku defender kwandaita Arimond Black.Imi vanhu vhurai meso muone chokwadi“ said Mayor Rimbi

“Kana muchiti munouraiwa munorevei“

“Agent Marciline defended Arimond Black izvozvi varipi vakutambura vakatorerwa everything nevanhu ava.They froze ma accounts aAgent Marciline.What i know is Arimond Black will finish them nekuti pagame iri no one can defeat Arimond Black” said Mayor Rimbi

Ndakatarisa Hilbery Kenzo anga akuseka achinzwa izvi.Haana kupa

comment hake.

“But isu tiri kuona Hilbery Kenzo is better than Arimond Black by far” said Journalist

“Ndosaka ndati they are misleading you.Kwandiri CIA department haina leader kubva zvasiya Mr Gusha basa.Avo vakazvigadza vega handivazive, who is Hilbery Kenzo to us.Ngatange aita something great for our country zvakamboita

Arimond Black“

“Ko mune zvekutaura pana Mr  
Waya here“ akabvunza Journalist

“Handina comment pavari asi  
ndinoda kungoti muzive Arimond  
Black anoshaisa vanhu vese hope  
ndosaka vakatsvaga masecret  
agents kuti vatsvage Black  
vamuuraye.As long Black ari  
mupenyu havafe vakawana peace

ithreat yavo.He is a one man army“  
said Mayor Rimbi

Ka interview kavo kakabva  
kaperu.Ndakatarisa Hilbery  
wandakaona ari busy kunwa doro  
rake.

“Arimond Black “ said Hilbery  
achiseka

“Mayor Rimbi vatadza kutaura

mushe.Munhu anorumbidza most wanted criminal kuti zviite sei“ i said ndaida kunzwa comment yaHilbery asi akaramba akanyarara.

Hilbery akabuda akavhurirwa door remota akarova pasi.Ndakasara naMaguzu anga ari zii.

“Task yedu we must kill Hilbery kana tazviita achapihwa mhosva ndiBlack“ said Maguzu

“Munhu uyu haasi easy“

Vakabuda vakaenda kumota  
ndakatevera tikatevera mota  
yaHilbery takaona ichienda  
panoitwa matournament  
ekurwa.Hilbery akadzika akapinda  
akagara terrece achiona vanhu  
vairwa.Pakapinda umwe umwe  
murume airwa  
zvisingaite.Akawinner mamatches  
ake mazhinji

“I want Black and Hilbery” said  
Barista uyo anozikanwa nekurova

Ndakatarisa Hilbery akubuda  
kuenda kumota kwake.Barista  
akabva atanga kuseka.

“Hilbery atya ndofunga mazviona”



Ndakaona Hilbery amira akacheuka  
achitarisa Barista akabva atanga  
kuseka.Hilbery akadzoka akapinda  
muring vanhu vakatanga kudana  
zita rake.

“Handisi kuda kurwa ndine  
zvapakosha zvekuita” said Hilbery

“I challenge you” said Barista

“You won handidi kurwa.Done” said

Hilbery akuenda

“Unopihwa mbiri yausina.You are useless" said Barista

Ndakaoma maguards aHilbery  
abudisa pfuti akanongedza  
Barista.Asi Hilbery akavadzora  
vakadzikisa pfuti.Hilbery akadzoka  
muring.Match yakabva yatanga  
ndakaona Hilbery achipa Barista  
zvibhakera zvitatu pachest pake  
akasimuka achisimudza bhutsu

yakaroa Barista kugotsi akabva  
adonha pasi nekubva atoti zii  
pasi.....

\_Next chapter inouya ndane data  
vanoda kubatsira number idzo\_  
+263778634221

\*\_Mazviona mega kuti Hilbery  
Kenzo chibaba ndiye  
wandikufamba naye.Team Arimond  
Black hana dzorova ka\_\*

Watch out for chapter 13

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

## \*Chapter 14\*

\*Mr Black\*

Zvakataura Roisha ndakatadza  
kuzvigamuchira.Ndaida kutsvaga  
chokwadi ndega ndoona ari kutaura  
chokwadi here.Ndakambofunga  
kuti pamwe akutadza kuona  
pamweNaomi ndiye akudanana  
naHilbery.Patakawana evidence  
agnaist Mr Gusha  
ndakafara.Takaenda kunomira

pagate pavo tichiona pakamira  
sei.Takaona mota yanga ina Dr  
Dhizo ine mukadzi kumashure  
watisina kuona ndiani.Marciline  
akabva anditarisa ndikaona ane  
zvaida kutaura asi haana kutaura.

“Can we go kumba kwenyu tinoona  
Madam Kashia variko here“ she  
said

"So you believed zvakataura  
Roisha“ i asked

“Sir you are the one akandidzidzisa kuti pa every mission usavimba nemunhu wese even your mother. But imi you are blinded by your love hamusi kuda kunzwa zviri agnaist Madam Kashia. Handisi kuti zvakataura Roshia ichokwadi but ngatitsvage chokwadi" she said

Ndakaona Marciline akataura chokwadi takaenda kumba kwangu. Takasvika zvedu Avah

naNaomi vakagara  
mudinzing.Pavakaona Marciline  
vakatanga kutya.

“Ko Madam Kashia varipi”  
akabvunza Marciline

“Vakarara ava” said Naomi

Marciline akaenda padoor  
repabedroom akazama kuvhura  
rikaramba kuvhurika ndikamuti



asiyane nazvo.

“Are you sure Madam Kashia  
varimo" she asked akatarisa Naomi

“Nxaa waguta kunyarwa manje  
Marciline“ said Naomi

“Iwe hure ndokupesanisa shaya  
handitambi newe“

"Ehe ndakahura nababa vako  
ndikazvara iwe" said Naomi

Marciline akabva apa Naomi  
mbama.Naomi pakada kudzorera  
Marciline akabudisa pfuti  
akanongedza Naomi  
pahuma.Marciline naNaomi vaiita  
as if vagara vane mapersonal  
issues avo.

“Marciline”

“No Fatso usapindira ndoda kupedzerana naye agoziva handisi shamwari yake” said Marciline achibata Naomi akabuda naye panze.

Naomi akabva aroveswa maPress Ups 100. Akatadza kusvika 10 chaiwo akanongedzwa nepfuti kugotsi akabva atanga kuita akagumira pa32.

“Naomi usiyane zvekuda kunetsa  
neni futi wanzwa hatitambe tese iye  
hatife takatamba tese“ said  
Marciline

“Ndazvinzwa“

Marciline akabva abuda Naomi  
akabva anditarisa akatsamwa.

“How dare you unouya nehure iro  
pano" said Naomi

“I'm sorry”

“Nxaaa you are fired” said Naomi

Ndakapotsa ndaseka zvangu ko  
ainditi fired kunga pamba pake.Iye  
aitovawo mushandi pamba pangu.

“Haundidzinge nekuti hausiwe  
wakandipinza basa pano” i said

Ndakabva ndatoenda kuroom  
kwangu. Marciline akaisa message  
achiti pamba paMr Gusha  
hapapindike pane security  
yakasimba. Ndakarara makuseni  
ndakaenda mukitchen ndichida  
chikafu ndakavhura poto.

“Uri kuitei”

“Ndiri kunzwa zvine sauti here” i

said

“ I hate it when when I am cooking and someone open the door of a pot and listening to the salt“ said Naomi

Ndakabva ndatanga kuseka Naomi pamwe pachu anombotaura english yakadaro daro.Ndakabva ndabuda ndichienda kurufu kwaMayor Rimbi pamba pachu pakazara vanhu.Asi family yakapa decision kuti

vaizovigwa after Hilbery Kenzo  
abatwa. Da vaiziva Mr Gusha ndivo  
vakauraya Mayor Rimbi vaisataura  
nezva HK. Pasina nguva  
ndakanzwa kuti Mr Waya ndivo  
vanga vakuda kuiswa paposition  
yaiva naMr Rimbi.

Pakapera 2 days takanzwa kuti Mr  
Waya vakaiswa Mayor weCity and  
Mr Gusha vakabva vaiswa sa  
acting Commissioner wePolice  
department kureva ndivo vaku  
controller mapurisa ose.



“Zvava pachena manje Hilbery  
ndiye leader weCIA ,Mr Gusha  
vaendeswa kumapurisa vakaisa Mr  
Waya mayor the current one asati  
avigwa why“ akabvunza Marciline

“Let me release evidence yecall  
yaMr Gusha pasocial media" i said

Ndakabva ndapublisher neghost  
account yangu.Zvakafamba

ndikaona vanhu vapinda mustreet  
vakanokanda matombo pamba  
paMr Gusha.Pasina nguva  
ndakaona masoja apinda mustreet  
akatanga kurova vanhu  
futi.Ndakaona mota yaMr Gusha  
ichibuda kutiza.Ndakafonera  
Marciline kuti aigarire  
kumberi.Ndakatevera nemotor bike  
rangu ndikaona mota yamira  
paroad panga padonhedzwa muti  
naRoisha.

Ndakasvika ndichivabhakura

nemotor bike vakadonha.Maguard  
avo vakadzika mumota.Marciline  
akapindira takamira takatarisa  
maguards aya.Ndaiva pakati  
Roisha naMarciline vakamira  
mumaside angu.Takatanga kurwa  
nemaguards aya.Ndaingopa  
munhu bhutsu nekudonha  
pasi.Ndakabata Mr Gusha  
ndikavakanda mumota yanga  
yauya naMarciline.Takabva taenda  
kusango tikabvisa Mr Gusha  
hembe tikavasungira pamuti.

Ndakatanga kuvarova  
zvakasimba.Ndipo pandakaona  
musango masvika masoja  
ndikaziva Mr Gusha vanga vane  
tracker.Lucky tanga tisina kuenda  
navo kusecret house.

“We should use hide and seek  
method kuuraya masoja aya" i said

“What ndeipi iyoyo“ akabvunza  
Roisha

“Roisha waivapo pandakadzidzisa vanhu this method” i said

Akazoudzwa naMarciline ndakabva ndazvifukidza mashizha egreen.Marciline vakaita the same vari kudivi ravo.Ndakaona mauto asvika pana Mr Gusha.Ndakadzipa rimwe uto ndikamhonya mutsipa.Ndakamhanya ndikahwanda paseri pemuti ndikabata rimwe.Ndakazoona Marciline aiitawo the same.Roisha

ndiye akazokanganisa nekuridza  
pfuti.Takakwanisa kupedza mauto  
aya tiri vatatu.Marciline akaenda  
pana Mr Gusha akabvisa tracker  
yaiva pawatch yavo.Takavatora  
tikaenda navo kune imwe nzvimbo  
kwatakasvika tichivarova  
zvakasimba

“Tell us who is the leader of Red  
Shadow“ i asked

“Black wakachinja identity.Your

days are numbered“ he said

“Izvozvo hazvina basa  
neni.Ndiudze vana vamakatora  
varipi“

“Hapana zvandotaura you can k!ll  
me“ said Mr Gusha

Ndakaona kuti type yevanhu ava  
vanofa vasina kutaura  
chokwadi.Ndaiziva mwana wake

kwaigara ndakaendako ndikasvika  
kumubata.Ndakauya naye kusango  
,ndiye ega aiva mwana wake  
aimuda zvisingaite.Ndakararisa  
kamwana kaya pasi anga atokura  
zera raRoisha.Ndakakabvisa  
hembe Roisha akatora shamhu  
akatanga kukarova kumusana  
zvakasimba

“Gusha kana usiri kuda kutaura  
mwana wako timusiye tichamurova  
kusvika afa“ i said nevoice  
rekwaFatso



Marciline akabata shamhu  
akatanga kurova mwana  
uya.Ndanga ndisina option but  
kurwadzisa innocent girl kuti baba  
vacho vataure chokwadi.

“Leave ndokuudzai chokwadi  
chekuti vana varipi" said Mr Gusha  
vakatarisa mwana wavo

“Taura tinzwe“

“Maguzu ndiye akatora vana  
vamuri kutsvaga.Ndiye leader  
weRed Shadow organisation“ he  
said

“You are lying hazviite Maguzu aite  
leader weRed Shadow uri kutamba  
nepfungwa dzedu“ i said

“Handisi kunyepa“

Ndakaenda pana Mr Gusha  
ndikavachekeka padama nebanga  
vakatanga kuyuwira  
nemarwadzo.Ndakabva ndabaya  
nebanga pakati pemaoko ropa  
rikatanga kubuda.Roisha akabva  
auya kubata mabhora awo akabata  
banga achida kudambura.

“Don't do that endai kuOld oak tree  
mukafamba muchaona pane  
mazitombo akawandisa.Pane  
dombo rakamira rega mukabvisa

dombo iroro muchaona musiwu  
uchivhurika pamatombo aya ndimo  
mune vanhu vese vakashaikwa  
vapinda musango kusanganisira  
vana vamuri kutsvaga“ said Mr  
Gusha

Takasunga Mr Gusha tikaenda  
navo kusecret house.Mwana wavo  
takasiya tamuvharirawo  
ikoko.Takaenda kwanga kwataura  
naMr Gusha.Takabata dombo riya  
tikaona paiva nemazitimbo  
pachivhurika ndakapererwa

ndichiona izvi.Takafamba tikaona  
tapinda mumba vanhu vakangwara  
vakaisa imba pausingafi  
wakafungira.Takazoona makazara  
vanhu.Asi ndakaona vanhu  
vanochengeta vana ava vanga  
vakarara.

“Agent Marciline Marciline” said  
vana vava vachiuya kwaari

Twakabva twatiunganira  
twuchiratidza kufara nekuona

Marciline.Ndipo pandakaziva  
Marciline aipota achienda  
pachikoro chevana ava achidonater  
chikafu nekubhadharira vamwe  
vasina vabereki mari  
yechikoro.Maguarda aya akamuka  
ndakabva ndakanda mapanga  
akanobaya vanhu ava vakabva  
vafa.

“Kwasara The Archon nekuti pano  
panoratidza panga  
pakachengeterwa vana chete" said  
Marciline

“You are right i think Archon iri  
kune headquarter yavo“ i said

Takabudisa vana vose nemamwe  
maCIA agents vanga  
vakasungwa.Roisha akabva abuda  
akaenda kunotora bhazi.Pasina  
nguva anga asvika nebhazi vana  
vose vakapinda tikaenda  
mutown.Vanhu vachiona vadzoka  
vakafara takabva tanyangarika  
zvedu.

“The Archon iripi” i asked

“Red Shadow Organisation” he said

“Iri kupi”

“I can't tell you” said Mr Gusha

“I will k!ill you”



“Ita hako zvaunoda asi i will not tell you anything “ he said

Ndakazoona Tyran asvika nepoto yanga ine mafuta anopisa akabata gumbo raMr Gusha akarinyika mumafuta murume akaridza zimhere.

"HK Hotel ndiyo headquarter yeRed Shadow Organisation“ he

said

“Who is the President of Red Shadow Organisation“

“Hilbery Kenzo is the owner of Red Shadow Organisation" he said

“Tiudze rimwe list“

Ndakaona Mr Gusha vachibata

poto ine mafuta kuda  
kundirasira.Roisha akabva  
avashudha nepfuti ipapo ipapo  
vakabva vafa.

“I was recording zvese.Izvozvi tane  
enough evidence but chasara  
kuziva team rese riri muRed  
Shadow“ said Marciline

“You are right ipapo we will attack  
kana takuziva list revanhu vose“

Takazoon paTV paneews  
paitaurwa zvekudzoka kwevana  
Marciline zita rake ndiro ranyanya  
kutaurwa. Vana vaiti vabatsirwa  
naAgent Marciline ,Rasta  
naRoisha. Ndakaenda kumba  
ndikavika ndichiona mashura  
chaiwo. Kashia anga akamira

“Madam vanamatirwa vakufamba”  
said Naomi

“Kunamatirwa“

“Who are you“ asked Kashia

Ndakamutarisa ndikaona anga aita normal.Ndakatadza kubvuma izvi zvaitaurwa.Ndakatanga kuva neka believe kekuti Roisha aitaura chokwadi.

“I'm Fatso“ i said

“Pano unodei” Kashia asked

“Ndingori garden boy”

“Don’t lie hausiwe uri kubudiswa  
panews naMarciline here” she said

“I don't think kuti ndiye Rasta ari  
kutaurwa uyu akapusa handifunge  
angakwanisa kusaver vana avo”  
said Naomi

“Saka ndirasta upi ataurwa apa”

“MaCIA agents marasta akawanda”  
said Naomi

Ndakaona Marciline asvika  
akashamisika achiona Kashia  
achifamba zvakanaka.Ndanga  
ndichiri mushock panguva  
iyi.Kashia akabva atobuda nemota  
yake.Haana kudzoka zuva iri

ndikashaya aenda kupi.Roisha  
akabva andifonera achiti ndiuye  
kwaari ane zvanoda  
kundiratidza.....

\_Thanks Evermary & Mama Pipi  
neairtime\_

Watch out for chapter 15

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK



ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 13\*

\*Marciline\*

Ndakaenda kusecret house  
ndikasvika kuona Tyran akarara  
nedumbu since musana wake  
wanga wakazara  
maronda.Ndakapa Tyran chikafu  
akatanga kudya hake.

“Thanks Marciline“ he said

“It's okay mission yatiri inorwadza

uye haisi easy“ i said

“I want to help you guys.Let me recover first“ said Tyran

“Mushonga wandakuzora unopora soon nekuti ini naMr Black taita vashoma“ i said

“Roisha ari loyal anoita kuti auye side redu“ said Tyran

“Problem iripo Sir havavimbe  
nevanhu. Vanovimba neni chete asi  
kutura chokwadi mission iyi kuti  
ibudirire inotoda vamwe vanhu  
toshandira pamwe chete“

“I understand hangu Sir nekuti he  
was betrayed nevanhu vavo  
ndosaka vachidai. I'm willing to die  
for my city. Ndiri kuda kuchenesa  
zita raSir Black" said Tyran

“Izvozvi wakutaura manje“

“MaCIA agents mazhinji vari  
kushandiswa vasingazive like ipapa  
someone was using my office  
ndisingazive“ said Tyran

Mr Black vakazosvika manheru  
vakagara pasofa

“Hilbery Kenzo arova Barista pa  
15seconds“ he said

“You are lying we really know  
Barista is the best fighter  
kutournament uko atova ne 17  
matches unbeaten“ i said

“Mira ndikuratidze video" said Sir  
Black

Vakabudisa phone yavo  
vakandiratudza video raBarista  
naKenzo.Munhu kurohwa pa15

seconds nekutonyarara.

“Hilbery anenge akanoita upgrade his fighting skills pakaenda kunze kwenyika.Marovera aita Barista ashandisa power and brain.Anorova pekuti munhu unopera simba“ i said

“Sir i know you don't trust me.Ndiri kuside kwenyu i want to help you.Tokwanisa kutorawo Roisha ouya kuside kwedu.Tikaita 4

zvinofamba zvakanaka zvinotiitira  
easy“ said Tyran

“Waziva sei ndini sir“ he asked

“Your voice sir “

“It's okay but Roisha is young  
munhu wekuti akabatwa anota  
zvese“ said Mr Black



“No Sir izvozvi aibva ari  
kushandiswa uyo. Ma operations  
mazhinji anoitwa ndiye anoiswa  
pamberi” said Tyran

“Okay tomutora but handidi azive  
identity yangu izvozvi” said Sir  
Black

Ndakafonera Roisha ndakabuda  
ndikaenda kunokatora ndikasvika  
naye pasecret house yangu.

“Tyran wakaitwa sei kumusana”  
she asked

“Pakaipa long story ndakarohwa  
neteama raHilbery Kenzo” said  
Tyran

“Hilbery Kenzo is changing  
everything pabasa pedu.Pane  
vanhu vari weird vakapinda  
basa.Munhu wese akanzi atsvage  
Mr Black” said Roisha

“Vanhū vari weird”

“Yes ma new agents asi chiri kundinetsa Hilbery Kenzo akutaura pamedia kuti ari busy kutsvaga vana achiti last mission yake kutsvaga Mr Black he is lying. Izvozvi vari kutsvaga Mr Black hapana akutsvaga vana akati tikabata Mr Black atipa 30million tobva tashare" said Roisha

Ndakaona kakangwara kamunhu  
aka taigona kuzokashandisa sespy  
ndakatarisa naMr Black  
vandakaona vachinyemwerera

“Vanhu ava mari vari kuiwana  
kupi.Mr Black vari kutsvagwa kudai  
ichiri nyaya yekushaikwa kwe  
archon or pane zvimwe" said Fatso

“Aah ndakutoona sekuti atova ma  
personal nekuti kutaura chokwadi

maCIA agents haana peace. But  
pakubiwa kwe archon ndakaona  
zvakaiteka hanga asi ndoty  
kuzvitauna ndouraiwa hanga" said  
Roisha

"What do you mean kana uchiti  
wakaona zvakaiteka Why  
wainyarara umwe munhu  
achipihwa mhosva"

"Ndotya kuuraiwa i'm still young  
Agent Marciline" said Roisha

“Saka taura zvaunoziva”

“Madam Kashia ndivo vakaba  
Archon neku...” haana kupedzera  
ndikaona Sir Black vakuseka

“Nyarara hako hauna nyaya  
Roisha” said Sir Black

“Handisi kunyepa ini Madam

Kashia ndivo vakaba nekuti zuva  
rakaitika izvi ndaivapo ndanga  
ndakahwanda“ said Roisha

“Roisha i trust you but panyaya iyi  
wanyepa hako.Madam Kashia  
havadai she is our leader“ said  
Tyran

“Madam Kashia vakaba how ivo  
vaiva kuchipatara that day Roisha  
explain and woprover kuti ukutaura  
chokwadi" i said

“Handina evidence yekuprover kuti ndikutaura chokwadi asi what i know Madam Kashia ndivo vane chekuita nekushaikwa kwe archon.Uye vanotoziva kune vana vakaitwa kidnapped.Saka munofunga why Avah mwana wavo akasiwa.Mukadzi uya ari evil nezuro futi aiva kuhotel naHilbery vanodanana vese“ said Roisha

“Roisha chinyarara hako please” i



said

Ndakatoona mwana zveshuwa  
anongotaura zvafunga  
ipapo.Ndaishaya iro basa rechi CIA  
agent akaripinda sei.Asi  
chandorangarira akapinzwa  
naMadam Kashia makore apfuura  
ayo ari cleaner wepaCIA  
Headquarter.

“Ndoziva hapana chamunobvuma  
munenge muchiti ndiri young

kwamuri mese.Asi ndoda  
kukuudzai kuti Sir Black is innocent  
vanhu vose vari kuvanyepera  
mhosva yakaparwa nemudzimai  
wavo.They want kuuraya Sir Black  
nekuti ithreat kwavari kana vafa  
vodanana zviri official“ said Roisha

“Roisha zvauri kutaura zviri  
impossible tese toziva day  
rakabiwa Archon madam Kashia  
vaiitwa operation saka zvauri  
kutaura handioni zvine  
musoro.Madam Kashia vanoswera

vari pamba saka vanoenda  
kunodanana na Hilbery kupi. Dai  
wati Naomi ndaigona kubvuma“  
said Fatso

“Roisha apa wazonyanya kunyepa”  
said Tyran

Ndakatarisa Roisha ndichida kuona  
kuti chii chaizvo chaita ataure  
izvo. Atumwa here asi imwe feeling  
yakambondiudza kuti akutaura  
chokwadi but pasina proof

zvonesa kutsvaga.

“But zve affair yaHilbery naMadam Kashia ndipe 2 days ndokupai proof yacho maybe after that you will believe zvese zvandatura” said Roisha

“Izvozvi wakutaura tinoda zvinhu zvine proof mukati.Tanga watsvaga proof tozoshanda tose” said Sir Black

Ndakatora karecorder kangu  
ndikabvandambundira Roisha  
ndikakaisa mubvudzi make.Ndaida  
kunzwa zvese zvachataura  
pachabva patiri.Roisha akabva  
abuda zvake.

“Roisha wenyu haashandike  
naye.Tyran ndiye munhu wawati  
anobatsira.I don't need vanhu  
kubatsira ndovimba naMarciline  
takakwana takadaro"said Sir Black

“Ngatimirire tinzwe Roisha wacho  
anouya neproof yezvataura here”

“But Sir pane madays ataimboenda  
kuchipatara naAvah tichirambidzwa  
kuona Madam Kashia zvichinzi  
condition yavo haite naDr Dhizo  
maybe Roisha is right hameno  
saka ngatisatanga tamupa blame” i  
said

“Wow Marciline ndiwe ukutaura

izvi.I know my wife very well tane 7  
years tiri tese ozodai here  
no.Roisha anonyepa zvisinei  
ngatimire auye neproof yake“ said  
Sir Black

“Sir Black sorry but ndataurawo  
mafungiro angu“i said

Sir Black vakabuda ndikaona  
vanga vatsamwa.Ndakabudawo  
ndichienda kumansion kwaMr  
Waya.Ndakasvika kuona Mr Waya

varipo vachitaura neumwe murume  
wandisina kuziva.Ndakazoona later  
kuti ndiHilbery.Iye pakandiona  
akabva ashamisika.

“Marciline“ he said

“Matii“ i said

“She is my servant“ said Mr Waya



“Kutanga rini“

“Kubva madays akapara mhosva  
dzake akuponerawo pano  
otherwise akabuda kunze  
anouraiwa nenyaya yekudefender  
Black“ said Mr Waya

“Marciline wazoona pride yako  
payakusvitsa.I loved you nemoyo  
wose ndakakuudza siya  
zvekushanda tarisa now wava papi  
wava mushandi weumwe munhu“

said Hilbery achiseka

Ndakabva ndafinyama ndikatarisa  
kusize.

"She is my ex wife" said Hilbery

“Whattt!!! Ndaisazviziva ko  
wakasiyirei munhu akanaka kudai”

“Pride too much pamunhu uyu” said

# Hilbery

“Hilbery siyana neni”

Ndakatarisa paTV paitaurwa zve  
accident ndikaona iri mota yaMayor  
Rimbi.Vakatakurwa vakaendeswa  
kuchipatara.Pasina nguva ndipo  
patakanzwa news dzakutaura  
Mayor Rimbi vafira  
kuchipatara.Ndakabudisa misodzi  
ndakatarisa TV.Ndakatarisa Kenzo  
anga akatarisawo TV.Ndakaenda

kuroom kwangu ndikafonera Mr  
Black havana kudaira phone.Kufa  
kwaMayor Rimbi kwakandirwadza  
handidi kunyepa.Makuseni nyaya  
yavo ndiyo yaitaurwa vamwe  
vachiti kubva pavakaisa comment  
yekudefender Black vobva  
vafa.Rimbi Family yakabvunzwa  
paMedia.

“We blame Black and Hilbery for  
this.Dai vasina kudefender Black  
pasina izvi.Hilbery is a international  
Criminal he is the one who killed

my husband nekuti ataurirei  
zvekunaka kwaMr Black.Hilbery  
Kenzo you are a loser ,God will  
deal with you“ said Geo Rimbi  
anova mwana waMayor

“Mr J Rimbi vachavigwa kana  
mhondi yabatwa.Ndiri kuti kusvika  
Hilbery Kenzo abatwa ndiye aita  
izvi“ said Geo Rimbi achiyeredza  
misodzi

Ndaitarisa kuti vanhu vachapinda

mustreet kunoprotester agnaist  
Hilbery asi hapana akapinda  
mustreet. Pataura Geo Rimbi  
mashoko ekuti Hilbery ndiye  
akonzeresa vanhu vakaenda  
kudzimba dzavo vakutya kuti  
masoja anopinda muCity. Week iri  
ndakaona Hilbery achiti akubuda  
kuenda kusango kunotsvaga  
vamwe vana. Akadzoka achiti  
awana vana 7 vamwe haasati  
avawana. Vanhu vachiona izvi  
vakafamba vachiti Hilbery akuita  
effort yake.

Asi Rimbi Family yakaramba  
ichituka Hilbery Kenzo.Ndakaenda  
kusecret house ndichida kuona  
Roisha.Ndakasvika Tyran akagara  
naMr Black.

“Mota yaMr Rimbi yakadamburwa  
mabreaks nemunhu wandabata  
uyo“ said Mr Black

Ndakatarisa munhu wacho  
ndikaona akarara mupool reropa

anga auraiwa kare.

“Saka ataura information here“

“No aramba atozviuraya ega.Vanhu  
ava havataure chinhu vakazvipira  
kufa nechokwadi.Asi ndaona  
information inogona kutibatsira  
muphone make“ said Mr Black

“Maonei”



“Munhu wakagumisira kutaura naye  
ndiMr Gusha“ said Mr Black

“Kureva Mr Gusha ndivo vakatuma  
munhu kudambura mabreaks  
emota”

“Yes izvozvi tatova nechokwadi kuti  
Mr Gusha varimo muchikwata  
cheRed Shadow.Apa chandakuda  
kunopihwa audio yelast call  
yemunhu uyu naMr Gusha ku

econet.Ndikuda evidence iyoyo"  
said Mr Black

Takabuda naMr Black tikaenda  
kunonzwa zvataurwa palast  
call.Takapihwa tikadzoka kusecret  
house.Ndakaplayer audio iya.

The Unknown : “Mota iya iri  
pamberi pangu ndiri kuda kumaker  
sure Rimbi afa sekundituma  
kwamaita Mr Gusha“

Mr Gusha : “No mistake mari  
yaiswa mu account mako.Kana  
wapedza wobva wabuda muCity  
muno and throw away your phone“

The Unknown : “Okay Sir rega  
ndiite mission yangu“

Ndizvo zvanga zviri palast call yaMr  
Gusha nemurume wekudambura  
mabreaks emota.

“Izvozvi plan yava yekubata Mr  
Gusha todealer navo.After tadealer  
navo we will release this audio  
nyika izive“ i said

Ndipo pakabva pasvika  
Roisha.Takabva tamuti atiratidze  
evidence yacho.

“Havasi kuchasangana vese ava”  
said Roisha

“Roisha hatina zera newe wanzwa kana uchiziva hauna chaunoziva nyarara kwete kutaura zvemusoro wako“ i said

Roisha akabva anyarara hake.Mr Black vakati vaizobuda neni pakunobata Mr Gusha.Takatanga taona pamba pachopane heavy security.Asi ndakanzwa Sir Black vachiti tiri kufana kubata Mr Gusha pasina kukundikana.Ndipo pandakaona mota yaDr Dhizo

ichipinda pagate paMr Gusha asi  
kumashure kwacho kwairatidza  
kune mudzimai ariko watisina  
kuona ndiani.....

\*\_Roisha ari kutaura chokwadi  
here?\_\*

\_Who is the leader of Red  
Shadow\_

Watch out for chapter 14

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 16\*

\*Mr Black\*

Mazuva andakatanga kudana  
naKashia anga asina chaanacho  
atoriwo tsuro  
yemubook.Ndakamuendesa  
kuchikoro ndikamuita aonekerewo  
pavanhu obva andipa greatest  
betrayal yakadai.Ndakatadza  
kuzvigamuchira worse obva atora  
property yangu.Ndakatadza  
kuzvigamuchira kutaura chokwadi  
zvaita as if ndiri kurota.Kavision



kaKashia achichemerera aina  
Hilbery kairamba kachidzoka  
mumusoro mangu.Ndakatanga  
kufunga zvakadzama saka zviri  
kureva Avah haasi mwana  
wangu.Behavior yake inotaura  
zvese ndakabva ndawedzera  
kurwadziwa.

Ndakaona apa ndiri kufira  
mahara.Chero ndikarwa kudzosa  
Archon hapana zvazvinobatsira  
Kashia anoziva maweakness  
angu.Ndakatoona best way

kusiyana nemission iyi ndonotanga  
life nyowani. Pandakaona interview  
yaKashia achitaura nyaya yake  
ndakabatikana. Ndakazama  
kutsvaga kuti ndakamutadzira chii. I  
tried kutsvaga pandakatadza  
ndikashaya mhosva yangu saka  
why andisiya for Hilbery Kenzo.

Ndakatora doro ndikanogara kuseri  
kwematombo. Ndakatanga kunwa  
ndichifunga mamemories angu  
naKashia. Chainyanya kundi rwadza  
kuti Avah obvious haasi mwana

wangu.Ndakaona Anika mwana  
waMr Gusha watanga takabata  
auya akagara pedyo neni  
akanditarisa.

“Life is not fair Anika“ i said

“You are right Sir inini ndakufira  
mhosva dzandisingazive" said  
Anika

“Vakadzi handizive mune moyo

here.Is it a crime kuda munhu  
womudzidzisa omuka  
akupandukira“ i asked

“Sir i'm sorry but Madam Kashia  
ndaiziva zvavanoita ndosaka  
ndakaendeswa kure nadad  
vangu.Red Shadow Organisation  
founder wacho ndiHilbery  
Kenzo.His mission is to control City  
yose munhu akonzeresa downfall  
yeCity is Kashia.Ndaiwona zvese  
dad vakandiendeswa kure kuti  
ndisataura" said Anika

Ndakatanga kunwa doro rangu  
ndakanyarara. Anika aitura nyaya  
dzake zvaitwa nababa vake.

“They killed my mother zuva  
ravaida kuuya kwamuri kutaura  
chokwadi. Mai vangu vakaramba  
kushanda negroup iri  
parakagadzirwa vakabva varonga  
accident . Hilbery is the one who  
killed my mother“ said Anika  
akuchema

Ndakaona aitova nemutoro  
wakewo.Ndakafunga kutoenda  
kunze kwenyika naye.I could treat  
her as my daughter chero akura  
hake.Kwakasviba ndikapinda  
mumba ndikadya chikafu asi doro  
handina kurega.Ndanga ndafunga  
kubuda mangwana makuseni seni.

“Anika i give up.Handisisina power  
rekurwisa best way ndakuenda  
kunze kwenyika“ i said

“Ndoda kuenda nemi handigari  
muno.Hilbery akandiona  
anondiuraya" she said

“Okay tichamuka kuma 03:00  
rimwe team rakarara“ i said

Takagara zvedu ndipo pakabuda  
news dzaitaura kuti Former Agent  
Marciline vabatwa.Ndakashamisika  
ndikaona Marciline akazvimba

kumeso.Kashia akabva abuda  
achitaura.

“She is the one anoziva kuna  
Arimond Black.Zvisinei inini  
pachangu ndini ndakachengeta  
Marciline kusvika atongwa mhosva  
yake mangwana“ said Kashia

Ndakatarisa Marciline aibuda  
ndikaona kuti ndiende ndichimusiya  
ari mudambudziko ndinenge ndaita  
selfish.Marciline ndiye munhu



akatanga kumira neni nyika iri  
agnaist me.I must fight for  
her.Ndakatoona apa pakudiwa  
hondo chaiyo asi kupinda paground  
taisawinner nekuda kwekuti Hilbery  
aiva ne archon anokwanisa ku  
order army yose ikatipedza.My first  
plan ndeyekuba Archon yacho first.

“We must save Marciline” said  
Roisha

“No don't save her” i said

“Why“

“Izvozvi vari kuziva we will try to  
save her vanobva  
vatibata.Ngatimire atongwe patime  
iyoyo ndinenge ndane plan“ i said

Ndakaudza Tyrann naRoisha  
zvekuita vakanzwisisa.Anika  
ndakamuti asare  
pamba.Ndakabuda kuenda kumba

kwaiva nana Naomi.Ndakaona  
Naomi naAvah vakagara pasofa.

“Wanga uripi iwewe madam  
vaikubvunza" akabvunza Naomi

Ndakaona Kashia abuda mumba  
akapfeka trouse reblack nevest  
anga agerwa cut yakanaka.

“Rasta Farai basa renyu pano  
kuchengetedza pamba pangu and

you are busy kufamba famba" said  
Kashia

"I don't like him anodanana  
naMarciline" said Naomi

Ndakaona Maguzu asvika akatora  
Kashia vakaenda paside.Hameno  
vakataura kuti chii ndakaona  
Kashia adzoka apora pora.

"Rasta ndiri kuziva wakavenga

Marciline.Mangwana kucourt  
ndikuda statement rako agnaist  
Marciline" said Maguzu

“Okay ndichaita sekudaro zvidiki“

“Rasta ndanzwa unogona  
kushandisa pfuti ndafara.I heard Mr  
Maguzu vachiti vakakuti utsvage  
Black tell me wava papi"

“Kudanana naMarciline

kwandakuita now iway yekuda  
kutsvaga Black.Marciline anoziva  
kuna Black but asungwa ndisati  
ndapedza task anga akuda  
kundiudza“ i said ndakachinja voice

“Ooooh hauna kunga wataura  
zvisinei hapana chakaipa.Iwewe  
ndoda uyende kwatakavharira  
Marciline threaten her kuti akuudze  
kuna Black akaramba  
haumubatsire kubuda munyatwa  
iyi“ said Kashia

“Wow you are intelligent Madam  
Kashia“ i said

Ndakapinda mumota yaMr Maguzu  
tikaenda kwanga kwakavharirwa  
Marciline.Takamuona akagara  
pabench akazvimba  
kumeso.Ndakavhurirwa door  
ndikapinda.Akabva anditarisa  
haana kutaura chinhu.Ndakatarisa  
muroom umu muine marecorder  
necamera.Ndakamutarisa  
mumaziso Marciline ndikaona

akuyeredza musodzi.Ndine  
zvandaida kumuudza zvandaisada  
zvinzwike parecorder.Ndakasimuka  
iye akasimuka ndakamubata  
ndikamupushire kumadziro  
ndakafuratidza camera.I kissed her  
she didn't respond.

“Unoti Black ari kugara kuOld  
warehouse iri kusango" i said pasi  
pasi

Ndakaramba ndichimudya malips



ndikanzwa akuresponder  
ndakatanga kumubata muwaist  
make ndakazomusiya.

“Marciline you know how much i  
love you right“ i said

"Yes daddy Farai handidi newe“

“So tell me where is your mentor  
Black“ i asked

“Sorry daddy i can't tell you it's my secret“ said Marciline akanditarisa

“Saka haundide uri kundiitisa.Ukandiudza i can help you kuti ubude muno“

“Unoda kudii information iyoyo watumwa ka naKashia kuti undiudze mashoko erudo“she said

“Sweetheart handina  
kutumwa.Information iyoyo ndiri  
kuda kungoziva“

“Manje handidi“ she said

“You don't love me Marciline" i said

Ndakasimuka ndikaona  
andimbundira kumashure  
ndakacheuka and i kissed her  
akaresponder.

“Daddy you know i can’t live without you. Handikwanise kukuhwandisira chinhu but handidi Kashia azive information iyi” she said

“Tell me babe handiudze munhu”

“Sir Arimond Black vari kugara kuOld Warehouse iri uko tichangobuda mutown”

Takambundirana zvedu ndakuda  
kubuda ndikaona Marciline aramba  
akandimbundira she was  
crying.Ndakaona iyiwo aisiriri  
acting.Ndakamubvisa pandiri  
ndikabuda ndakaona Maguzu  
naKashia vari kufara.

“Rasta waita ndikufarire  
wakangwara.Chihure icho  
wachigona chimbobata apa" said  
Kashia achinditambidza \$200

Ndakabva ndaisira Tyran message  
yekuti vagadzirira here. Akandiudza  
kuti vanga vatova mumaposition  
avo paWarehouse. Vanga vatora  
maCIA agents aya atakabatsira.

“Remember Hilbery akati anoda  
Black ari mupenyu. Don't kill him”  
said Kashia

“Okay ndichaita sekudaro” said  
Maguzu akabuda neteam rake

“Rasta ngatiende kumba wava  
body guard rangu kutanga nhasi”  
said Kashia

Takapinda mumota tikaenda  
kumba apa shungu dzaida kuenda  
kuwarehouse.Asi yekutamba panga  
pasina ndaityira Tyrann naRoisha  
vaizokunda here.MaCIA agents  
avatora havazopanduke  
here.Takasvika pamba ndikavhurira  
Kashia door akapinda mumba.

“Kutanga nhasi respect Rasta  
Fatso handidi kunzwa anota  
zvekuvashoora” said Kashia

Pasina nguva ndakaona Hilbery  
asvika nemota  
yake. Vakambundirana naKashia  
ndakanzwa hashu asi  
ndakazvidzora. Vanhu kudananira  
pamba pangu.



“Who is on the horn kubasa  
kwenyu zvamuri pano mese“ aske  
Naomi

“Watiiko iwe“

“Ndati ndiani ari panyanga kubasa  
kwenyu mese zvamuri pano" said  
Naomi

Hilbery akatanga kuseka  
zvake.Akabva abudisa wallet yake

akapa Naomi \$100 akapa imwe  
\$50 kuna Avah.

“Ndoda muende mutown  
munotenga zvamoda” said Hilbery

“Fatso unogara pagate make sure  
hapana anopinda pano  
ndisingazive. Anenge auya  
unondifonera first” said Kashia

Avah naNaomi vakabuda nemota

yangu yandaida Jeep.Ndakaenda  
pagate moyo uri kurwadza.Vanhu  
vaida kukwirana paimba  
yandakavaka neziya  
rangu.Ndakabva ndabuda  
kunovhurira Marciline kwaanga  
akavharirwa.Ndakaauraya vose  
vanga vakamuchengeta.

“Marciline enda kuhondo kuOld  
warehouse now“

Ndakadzoka kumba kwaKashia

ndikagara pagate.Ndakaita nguva  
ndakagara ipapo ndikazoona  
Kashia naHilbery vakubuda.Ndipo  
pandakazoona kuti vakutengesa  
imba yangu neproperty yacho yose

“Asi maisa imba pasale here” i  
asked

“Yes ine mabad memories iyi” said  
Kashia

“Okay madam“

“Ndakubuda izvozvi make sure  
wakachengeta pamba pangu.Kana  
pakasvika anyone unofona nekuti  
pane buyer ati achasvika achiona  
zvakaite imba“ she said

Vakapinda mumota vakabva  
vatoenda.Ndakazofona team raiva  
kuhondo hapana akadaira  
ndakaziva hakuna mira  
mushe.Ndakasunga bantana

reblack mumusoro.Ndikapfeka  
hembe yechisoja ndakaenda  
kuwarehouse.Ndakasvika kuona  
pane hondo iri  
serious.Pairidzirwana pfuti zviri  
serious.Ndakashaya Marciline aiva  
kupi.Ndakaenda kusecret  
house.Ndakatora pfuti yangu  
inoshandiswa  
nemaspiners.Ndakakwira pagomo  
ndikazvifukidza  
mashizha.Ndakatanga kupedza  
masoja ose 1 by 1.

Ndakaona mauto apera ose asi  
pane maCIA agents vanga vafa  
pahondo iyi  
ndakarwadziwa.Ndakadzoka  
kunosiya pfuti kusecret  
house.Ndakudzoka ndakaona  
Marciline akabva  
anyemwerera.Handina kutaura  
naye ndakasvika pamba  
paKashia.Avah naNaomi vanga  
vasvika.Ndakatarisa picture rangu  
raiva kumadziro.

“Ndiani uyu” i asked ndichida  
kuziva

“Hezvo hauzive Mr Black”

"Apa vairatidza vachiri mudiki  
vabva vafanana naAvah" i said

“You are right they look each other  
too much “ said Naomi



“Watii”

"Ndati vakafanana zvakanyanya"  
she said

Naomi aiva imwe type apa chiona  
vanga vazvitengera  
chikafu. Pakasvika umwe murungu  
aida kuona imba. Ndikaziva ndiye  
buyer wacho. Ndakafonera Kashia  
nephone ya Naomi akabva  
asvika. Murungu akaona imba  
akabva aifarira.

“Hamutengesi imba hazviite” said  
Avah

“Ndinokurova wanzwa nyarara“

“Mom that's not fair“ said Avah

Kashia akabva apa Avah mbama iri  
strong.Murungu achiona izvi  
akabva aramba kutenga imba

yacho.Avah akarohwa zvakasimba  
naKashia.Ndakaona Kashia aiva  
nehasha dzekuti ana Maguzu  
vadyiwa kuhondo akupedzera pana  
Avah.....

\_This chapter was sponsored by  
Vee\_

Watch out for chapter 17

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK

ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 15\*

\*Marciline\*

Patakauraya Mr Gusha takatora  
body yavo tikanoikanda pamba  
paHilbery Kenzo.Paakaona Mr  
Gusha vakarara pasi ndakaona  
apfugama achida kuvabata.

“They killed my uncle no no no  
no.Uncle Gusha mukai please“ said  
Hilbery

Vanhu veMedia vakatanga kutora  
mapicture.Hilbery achindiona  
akabva auya pandiri.

“You killed my Uncle right” said  
Hilbery

“Undikwanire inini ndakangoenda  
kunotsvaga vana chete ndivo  
vandakadzosa”

“You are the one auraya my

uncle. You challenged me right“ he  
said

“Undikwanire wanzwa saka  
imhosva here kubatsira City  
kutsvaga vana vanga vakaitwa  
k!dnapped plus Uncle vako vagara  
vane mhosva yekuuraya Mr Rimbi  
zvaturwadza nekuti zvava kwako“ i  
said nehasha

Ndakazoonza ndapihwa bhutsu  
naHilbery ndakadonha pasi

nedzungu.Ndakanzwa mutsipa  
wangu wakurwadza akabva  
anditsika musoro.Vanhu vemedi  
vakabva vamhanya kuuya  
kwatiri.Asi maguards aHilbery  
akabva amisa vanhu ava

“Marciline tell me where is Black”  
he asked

“Handizive ndisiye imbwa”



“Izvozvi ndabatanidza zvese  
Arimond Black ndiye akuita zvese  
izvi. Aita mistake pakuuraya Uncle  
vangu“ he said

Ndakabva ndaenda kunooni Black  
ndikashamisika kuona Kashia  
akamira achifamba. Ndakaunzwa  
kuti anamatirwa  
akufamba. Akabuda nemota yake.

“Munhu uyu aisarwara ndakuona  
Roisha was right“i said

“Ndiri kutadza kuzvigamuchira  
kureva kuti pa7 years dzese idzi  
ndaigara netsotsi ndikatadza  
kuzviona“ he said

Ndakaona Naomi achibuda  
nenyama achiita brai panze vari 2  
naAvah.Ndakavatarisa iye  
akandicheka neziso.

“We are happy in the sun of today“

said Naomi

“Ndokuti chii ikoko” akabvunza  
Fatso

“Rasta hauna kuenda kuchikoro  
here.Ndiri kuti tiri kufara muzuva  
ranhasi” she said

“Chii chiri kufadza" i asked

“Madam Kashia vakufamba”

Ndakabuda ndikanosangana  
naRoisha kusecret house  
kwangu.Ndakamuudza zvaKashia  
kuti akufamba.

“Agara aifamba uyo ndakakuudzai  
wani kuti akunyepera  
mukasazvibvuma” she said

“Ndakuona waitaura chokwadi asi

chandava kutyira ndiSir Black  
vachazvitambira sei.Hakuna  
betrayal inorwadza seiyi“ i said

“Kana Kashia achidanana  
naHilbery zvoreva Avah haasi  
mwana waSir Black futi" said  
Roisha

“Avah akafanana naMr Black  
zvisina mubvunzo.Nyaya inoitika  
kanodzidziswa zvisina basa  
naNaomi“ i said

Takabva tabuda tiri vatatu kuenda kuHK Hotel.Ndakashamisika kuona Madam Kashia vachifamba vakagirebhana naHilbery vachibuda muhotel.Vakapinda mumota mavo.Takatevera kumashure tikaona vaenda pane imwe imba.Takamira kusvika vapinda takazojamba kupinda kunzwa.

“Roisha fonerwa Mr Black vauye

kuona chokwadi vega“ i said

“Okay“

Roisha akabuda akanofona  
takafamba tikanomira paside  
pewindow.

“Marciline akangwarisa i know her  
very well.Ndiye anoziva kuna  
Arimond“ said Kashia

“Arimond akauraya Mr Gusha  
zvandirwadza.Marciline haandinetsi  
uyo nhasi ndichatuma vakomana  
vachamubata nekuti akushanda  
kwaMr Waya”

“No no i will deal with her  
ndega.Marciline ndagara  
handimufarire ane kamwe  
kakundisaiza kaanga anako yava  
high time yekumuratidza kuti  
ndombonzi ani” said Kashia



"Okay sweetheart ndanga  
ndakusuwa" said Hilbery

Takanzwa zii tikaziva vane  
zvavakuita.Ndipo pakasvika Black  
akamira pawindow.

"Oooh eish" takanzwa voice  
raKashia

"Kashia unonaka zvako kwete

zvaMarciline aiva danda“ said  
Hilbery

“Isa yose kani eish daddddy  
oooooooooh“

Takanzwa vakuita mutambo  
wevakuru.Ndakatarisa Mr Black  
vari zii.

“I love you Hilbery ndiwe munhu  
wandaida kubva kare“ said Kashia

“Dai ndakatanga kusangana newe  
ndisati ndasangana  
naMarciline.You are the best  
unonaka“ said Hilbery

“Ooh daddddy“

Ndakaona Mr Black vagara pasi  
vakavhara kumeso kwavo  
nemaoko avo.Murume mukuru  
akarwadziwa zvake.Vakapedza

kunakirana zvavo.

“Dr Dhizo akaita deal rese pay him mari yake. Akakwanisa kuita Black asaine madevorce papers nekusaina mapapers ekuisa property yose kuti ipinde muzita rangu. Izvozvi hasisina chinhu ma accounts ake takaita avharwe” said Kashia

“Akandiudza hake ndichamupa mari yake. Iwe neni tiri kuchata

paweekend but i don't like Avah“

“That spoiled brat nxaa i regret  
nekuita mwana iyeye anonetsa.”  
said Kashia

“We will use her to trap Black  
nekuti anoda mwana wake  
zvisingaite“ said Hilbery

“Hilbery ndoita zvaunoda.You are  
my everything" said Kashia

Ndakatarisa Mr Black ndikaona  
vasisipo.Ndakabuda kuvatevera  
ndikaona vapinda mumota  
yavo.Takatevera tikaona vananga  
mubhawa vakunwa doro.

“Sir I know kuti mur....“

“Leave me alone please“ he said

“But sir....”

“Marciline i said leave me alone”  
said Sir Black

Ndakabva ndanyarara  
ndikatarisana naTyran naRoisha  
vanga vari zii.Ndakanzwisisa pain  
yanga ina sir.Vakanwa doro kunga  
vari kunwa mvura vachitenga  
rimwe.

“Handifunge vakadzi vakasikwa  
naMwari.Kashia hapana  
zvandaisamuitira kuti ave CIA  
agent it’s because of me  
ondidai.Vakadzi makafanana  
mose“ said Sir Black

“Marciline tikasiya Sir vanobatwa  
identity yavo best way kuvatora  
toenda navo kusecret house“ said  
Tyran

Takavabatirana tikavaisa mumota



Roisha akarova mota.Takasvika Sir  
Black vanga vanyarara vachinwa  
doro.Vakagara pasofa vachinwa  
vasingachataure chinhu.I cried  
ndichiona mentor vangu vari  
mustate iyi.Roisha naTyran vanga  
vangobata shaya.Sir Black vabata  
phone yavo vachiona mapictures  
avo epamuchato  
naKashia.Vakabva varovera phone  
ikatsemuka.Vakasimuka vakaenda  
kunozvivharira muroom mavo.

“Avah ndiye wandakutyira

ndoshaya Kashia munhu akaita sei.Why asarudza nzira achisiya family yake“

“Because Kashia anoda power nemari.We will protect Avah for the sake of our mentor Mr A.Black“ i said

“Zviri nani timutore auye kuno“

“Yes igood idea.Ndomutora

mangwana"

Ndakaenda kuroom kwaMr Black  
ndika knocker havana  
kuvhura.Ndakanoona mwana waMr  
Gusha ndikamupa chikafu  
akadya.Ndakanogara kudinning  
kwanga kune vamwe kusvika  
kuyedze.Kashia akatanga kubuda  
paTV achiitwa interview.

“Tinoda kunzwa respond yenyu  
nezviri kutaurwa agnaist your

husband Arimond Black“

“Arimond Black is no longer my husband. Takaita devorce before Archon isati yabiwa“ said Kashia

“Ko why ”

“Ndakamubata deal rake raida kuita tikanetsana. Ndaida mission akabva afunga kupa Marciline hure rake agarawo atori criminal. Saka

ndakazoita mission ndega  
ndikaona vana vakaitwa k!dnapped  
by Marciline and Black“ said Kashia

“Takanetsana kusvika tasigner  
madevorce papers.Pandakaenda  
kumission akandiona ndane  
chokwadi akandibaya injection  
rekuti ndiramare lucky  
ndakakurumidza  
kubatsirwa.Special thanks kuna Dr  
Dhizo“ said Kashia

“Saka Marciline icriminal hombe  
zvino munokwanisa kuvabata here“

“Marciline anga ari Junior kwandiri  
pabasa haanetsi kubata. Anonetsa  
kubata ndiBlack nekuda kweruzivo  
rwake. Asi sekuziva kwedu hapana  
munhu ane njere sedza Hilbery  
Kenzo he is the only man  
anokwanisa kubata Black“ said  
Kashia

“Vanhu vari kufa munyika

muno.Tinotarisa dambudziko iri  
ripere“

“Hilbery Kenzo and Mayor Waya  
vachapedza dambudziko iri vapei  
nguva“ said Kashia

“Saka imi takanzwa makudanana  
naHilbery Kenzo ichokwadi here”  
akabvunza Journalist

“Ehe ichokwadi muchato wedu

utoriko paweekend.He loves me  
and is loyal kwandiri nenyika yake  
akanditambira nemwana wangu  
Avah Black“ said Kashia

Interview yakapera ndikaona Mr  
Black vanga vakatarisa TV vari zii  
ndakashaya vanga vabuda nguvai  
muroom mavo.Takashaya totaura  
navo kuti chii.

“Avah tadii tamusaver“



“No siyanai naye“ he said

Handina kubvunza why ndakabva ndanyarara.Asi chandaiziva Avah mwana waSir Black nekuti vakafanana zvisingadi kana DNA test.Ndakabuda kuenda mutown kunotsvaga grocery.Ndakaona town yose yazara maposter angu.Ndanga ndatova pamost wanted like Sir Black.Ndakatenga zvinhu zvangu ndikadzoka kusecret house.Sir Black vanga vari busy

kunwa doro vakagara zvavo kuseri  
kwemba.

“Sir Black vaita give up we tried  
kutura navo” said Tyran

“Please understand his  
pain.Ngativape time vachaita nani  
havo” i said

“Okay ndanzwisisa hangu”

"Ndatova pamost wanted ndakuda  
kuchinja identity yangu.Iwewe  
Roisha ramba uchishanda paCIA  
hapana anombokufungira  
uchatiudza zvinenge zvichirongwa"  
i said

Ndakafonera Soyana akati  
akabuda anodzoka  
mangwana.Ndakaswera pamba  
ndakabuda ndichienda kunotenga  
pfuti dzaiva kumba  
kwangu.Ndakaona mota yangu

yavharirwa road nemota  
yeblack.Mumota macho mabuda  
musikana anga akapfeka zvinhu  
zveblack.Pakazobvisa masun glass  
ake ndikaona ari Kashia.

“Tasangana“

“Ndiwe unotishooresa vamwe  
vakadzi nxaa“ i said

Akabva abudisa pfuti

akandinongedza nayo  
ndikasimudza maoko mudenga  
ndichidzika mumota.Ndakapa  
bhutsu maoko anga ane pfuti  
ikadonhera kure.Akabva andipa  
chibhakera chematsenga nzungu  
achisimudza bhutsu.Ndakanzvenga  
ndikamupa spear achidonhera  
pasi.Takatanga kuumburudzana  
pasi akabva andigarira pamusoro  
pangu.Akabva abudisa banga  
achida kundibaya pachest.

Ndakabata ruoko rwake kuti banga

risadzika pachest.Ndakaona banga  
rakudzika ndakabva ndamusvipira  
mate mumaziso

ndikasimuka.Akabva akanda banga  
pasi anditarisa akoka zvibhaker  
zvake.Ndakafamba kuenda kwaari  
ndikamupa bhutsu

akadzedzereka.Ndakuda kumupa  
imwe akanzvenga achindipa  
chibhaker mudumbu ndikadonha  
pasi.Ndakaona abata dombo  
achida kurikanda mumusoro  
mangu ndikanzvenga.

Ndakaona anga akubuda ropa  
mumhindo.Ini ndanga  
ndakubudawo ropa paside  
pemuromo.Ndakazoon  
ndakomboredzwa nemo  
akawandisa.Kashia akabva atanga  
kuseka.Akamisa mauto achida aida  
match yedu ipere.

Kashia akauya kwandiri  
achimhanya akasvika kujamba ini  
ndikajambawo akandipa bhutsu  
ndiri mudenga ndikadonha  
nemusana.Ndakasimuka

ndakunzwa kuti handisisina  
simba. Akatanga kundipa  
zvibhakera zviri strong kusvika  
ndadonha pasi asi ndaingoramba  
ndichisimuka ndisingachadzoseri.

“Marciline i'm always your master,  
you will never defeat me" said  
Kashia achindirova

Ndakanzwa kuti ndapera basa  
ndanga ndadhamba  
nekurohwa. Masoja vakandibata



vakaenda neni kunondivharira kune  
imwe room.....

**\*\_Read and share\_\***

Watch out for chapter 16

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: **\*BLACK  
ON BLACK\***

**\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\***

**<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029>**

VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 17\*

\*Mr Black\*

Avah akapinda busy varungu

pavakaramba kutenga

imba.Ndakangoti ngavaopedzerani

kwandiri ndakaona Avah asiri  
mwana wangu.

“Madam you are speeding too  
much.Avah is too small” said  
Naomi

“Small kudii nyarara wanzi upindire  
nani” said Kashia nehasha

Ndakaona Naomi anyarara  
akatsamwa.Kashia akabuda

achipinda mumota make akarova  
pasi. Avah was crying ndakaona  
aenda kunobata picture rangu raiva  
pamadziro akariisa pamakumbo  
ake achipukuta misodzi.

“I miss you dad“

“For the first nguva kusuwawo Mr  
Black. Madam Kashia after  
everything vondiita rough. Manje  
ndinovafumura ini" said Naomi  
atsamwa

“Kufumura chii”

“Kuti Mr Black is clean mukadzi uyo haanyari. Manje imba ino havasi kuzoitengesa” said Naomi

“Ukanzwikwa na Hilbery uchitaura izvi unopinda busy” i said

“Handina basa nazvo

ngavasatamba neni in a bad  
manner mhani" said Naomi

Ndakataris Avah anga akatarisa  
picture rangu  
akarimbundira.Kakasimuka  
kakaenda kunozvivharira muroom  
mako.Pasina nguva Kashia  
akadzoka akati ini naNaomi tiende  
mutown kunotenga  
grocery.Takaenda mutown nemota  
tikapinda maSpar.Takatanga kuita  
shopping tikasangana nemukadzi  
mukaradhi anga ane kamwana

kake kakapfeka bhutsu banana  
tambo dzisina kusungwa.Ndakaona  
Naomi avamisa akuda kutaura  
navo.

“The children is wearing banana  
and the rope is not arrested it will  
military coup him“ said Naomi

“Am sorry sister,what ?“ akabvunza  
mukaradhi uya

“The children is wearing the left right and the right left,the shoe rope is not tie and it will cut him“ said Naomi

"What!!! Sister are you okay" asked mukaradhi uya

“Madam this your children will falling because the shoes are looking different because cables are not arrested“ said Naomi



“Sister munokwanisa kutaura  
neshona ndinonzwa“ akadaro  
Mukaradhi uya

“Maybe i'm using large english.Ndiri  
kuti mwana wenyu akapfeka  
banana uye tambo dzebhotsu  
hadzina kusungwa anodonha“ said  
Naomi

Mukaradhi uya akabva atenda,  
takaita shopping yedu.Takadzoka

kumba ndikaona paine noise. Avah  
naKashia vanga vasiri  
kuwirirana. Avah aiputsa zvinhu  
mumba.

“Ndinokuuraya wanzwa” said  
Kashia

“You are ev!! mom. I want my  
father” said Avah

Avah achindiona akabva amhanya

kuhwanda kumashure.Kashia  
akauya kumubata kakabva  
kamuruma ruoko.

“Madam mwana achiri mudiki” i  
said ndaona zvanyanya

“No behavior yake ndopa Naomi  
mhosva” said Kashia

Kashia akabata Avah akatanga  
kumurova Naomi akabva abata.

“Zvakwana this child is too small”  
said Naomi

“She is my daughter i have right  
yekumuranga.Tarisa zvaita  
apwanya zvinhu.TV yaputsa  
inodhura iyi" said Kashia

“Hamutaure kuti baba vangu  
imhondi.Ndoda baba vangu  
pano.Hamuuye naHiribheti wenyu

pano“ said Avah

“Ndokuuraya wanzwa usada  
kundiudzira zvekuita nelife yangu  
uri mwana mudiki chaizvo.Baba  
vako havasi chinhu pana Hilbery  
iyeye“ said Kashia

“I hate you“ said Avah

Ndakaona akubudisa zvinhu  
zvangu zvakaita sana hembe

nemapictures akazvipisa.Naomi  
akabva agara pasofa achinyaradza  
Avah.Ndakabuda ndikanogara  
kugate ndichifunga kuti ndoba sei  
Archon.Plan yangu yanga yava  
yekuba Archon kuna Hilbery after  
that toita war.Tikaita war ivo vaine  
archon hatife takawinner.

“Madam ndakubuda ndimbovhima  
Black" i said

“Okay no problem ita basa rako

kana ukamuona tanga kundiudza"

"okay madam" i said

"But before usati waenda ndine  
task yandoda uite ukabudirira  
ndokupa \$1million" she said

"Task yei"

"Ndikuda unouraya Maguzu" said

Kashia

“Okay zvidiki izvi”

Ndakabuda ndikaenda kusecret house ndikasvika kuona team riripo.Ndakavaudza zvanga zvichiitika.

“Plan iripo ndeyekuba Archon kana tadari toita hondo navo” i said



“Manje inonetsa kuba nekuti  
yakachengetwa nehigh security“  
said Roisha

“We will use same strategy  
yavakashandisa pakuba archon  
yacho“ i said

“Okay tozviita rini“

“Paweekend izvozvi ngatimboita

easy“ i said

Ndakaona Marciline akanditarisa  
haana chakataura.Ndakashaya  
why asina kutaura  
chinhu.Ndakamutarisa  
ndikamubata ruoko kuenda naye  
panze.

“Ukanyarara ndinoita worried  
ndokuziva uchitaurisa“

“Hapana ndiri kurwadziwa  
nemaCIA agents edu afira  
kuhondo“ said Marcilinr

“I understand hangu but  
vachawana respect kana tawinner  
hondo.Tichaita make sure mafamily  
avo abatsirwe negovernment" i said

“Sir mune imwe maturity isina  
vamwe.I'm so blessed kushanda  
nemi.You are my mentor but  
kutaurwa chokwadi kurohwa

kwandakaitwa naKashia kuri  
kundirwadza i'm so weak“she said  
akatarisa pasi

“Remember that every great warrior  
has experienced defeat at some  
point.It's not about being invincible  
but about learning from your  
mistakes and rising stronger. You  
are not weak, you are brave.Brave  
for facing your fears and brave for  
getting back up.” i said

“Don't compare yourself to Kashia,compare yourself to who you were yesterday. Focus on your growth, your progress, and your resilience. You have the heart of a warrior, and I'm honored to be your ally.Let's work together to refine your skills, to sharpen your mind, and to unleash your full potential. You are capable of achieving greatness. Believe in yourself“ i said

“Thank you so much for your kind

words and encouragement. You always know exactly what to say to make me feel better. I was really feeling down on myself after the fight with Kashia, but you are right, I can't give up. I need to learn from my mistakes and keep moving forward. Your advice is always spot on, and I will definitely take it to heart. I will focus on my growth, my progress, and my resilience. And I will keep training hard to improve my skills , because I know that's the only way to get better.“ she said

“Yes but usakanganwa kuita  
training naRoisha.Ndichakubatai  
apo neapo“ i said

“Thanks for being such an amazing  
mentor and friend Mr Black.You are  
the best! I won't let you down, and I  
won't let myself down either. I will  
rise stronger and come back fiercer  
than ever“ she said maziso ake  
ajenga misodzi

She hugged me  
ndikamumbundirawo  
back.Takazosiyana tikadzoka  
kugara mune vamwe.Marciline  
anga akufara.

“Chirungu chiri kutaurwa naNaomi  
imi ka“ i said

"Naomi ndomuziva anopedzera"  
said Roisha



“Anondibhowa hangu”

Marciline akatanga kutaurisa hake.

“Munhu anga achiita kunga akufa  
pano izvozvi akufara.Sir Black  
mapei munhu uyu“ akabvunza  
Roisha

“Roisha unopenga chete“

“Wanga uri zii pese apa” said  
Roisha

“You know Mr Black is my mentor  
vanoziva kutaura neni zvoita  
ndisafungisisa” she said

Ndakatarisa Tyrann anga ari zii  
hake.Ndakabva ndabuda  
ndichinosangana naMaguzu.Anga  
asina mufaro pachiso chake.

“Ndikuda kuti tiuraye Kashia“ he asked

“Do you know vandipawo task iyoyo kuuraya imi.Ndikushaya why muri kupandukirana“ i said

“Ndaiziva vachakupa task iyi.You are loyal to me wandiudza izvi thanks.Kashia naHilbery vakufarisa they are using me.Enough is enough izvozvi Marciline akatiza

nekuda kwavo“

“Saka poitwa sei" i asked

“Ndikuda kuuraya Kashia iwewe  
ndoda uuraye Hilbery“

"That's not easy ,best way kuvabira  
archon" i said

"Wakangwara Rasta“ said Maguzu

Ndakaona kuti i must use Maguzu  
kuba archon ndakafara ndichiona  
Maguzu wacho achibvuma.

“Ko Avah mwana waHilbery here“ i  
asked

“Mwana waBlack uyo hauoni kuti  
vakafanana here.Hilbery haatodi  
kuona mwana iyeye" said Maguzu

Pandakanzwa izvi ndakanzwa  
kahope kekuti Avah anogona ari  
mwana wangu.Zvekufanana  
ndaisava basa nazvo ndaizobvuma  
paitwa maDNA test.

"Saka mwana achaita sei zvavari  
kuchata paweekend"

"Achagara naNaomi" said Maguzu

Takazopesana ndikadzoka kumba  
ndikaona Naomi akagara pasofa.

“Hauna kubika why” i asked

“I’m listening to my stomach” she  
said

“Watii”

“Ndiri kunzwa mudumbu” she said

Ndakaenda kuroom kwangu  
ndakatora mapills  
ndikamupa.Ndakatsvaga Avah  
handina kumuona

“Where is Avah“

“Avharirwa muroom iro atuka  
Hilbery pauya pano“ said Naomi



Ndakaenda kuroom kwacho  
ndikaona yakaiswa ziloocker.Moyo  
wangu wakarwadza.Kashia abva  
aoma moyo kudaro kusvika  
pakurwadzisa nemwana here.

“Saka adya here Avah“

“Anzi achaita 2 days ari imomo no  
chikafu.Ndazama kuita speaking  
naMadam Kashia asi havasi kuona  
vari kuti zviri wrong“ said Naomi

Ndakabva ndanyarara ndakabuda  
ndikatenga chikafu  
kunze.Ndakaona Kashia abuda  
achiti achaita 2 days  
asipo.Pakabuda ndakavhura door  
repa room raiva naAvah.Ndakaona  
kakarara misodzi yakaomera  
pamatama.Ndakabva ndakamutsa  
ndikatanga kukadyisa chikafu.

“I want my dad“ she said

Ungazozive ndiko kamunhu kaiti  
hee i hate my dad.Izvozvi kava  
mudambidziko kakuti kakuda  
dad.Kakadya kakabva kadzoka  
kurara.Ndakatora gumbezi  
ndikakafukidza.Ndakabuda kuenda  
kumba kwaDr Dhizo.Ndakasvika  
vasipo ndakasetta mabhomba  
pamba pavo.Ndakaenda  
kumansion kwaMr Waya  
vasipo.Ndakaenda kwaMr Maguzu  
ndikaona vasipo.Ndakazogumisira  
nekuenda kwaHilbery ndikaona  
asipo.Ndanga ndasiya ndasetta  
mabhomba.

Asi ndakaona kuti vanhu ava kune  
kwaenda  
kunosangana.Ndakabaya remote  
yangu dzimba dzevanhu avo  
dzikatanga kuparara.Ndakafamba  
kune mabuildings avo ndikaisa  
mabhomba zvipatuka.Asi paHK  
Hotel handina kusvika pane tight  
security.Makuseni ndakaona  
Hilbery naMr Waya vachibuda  
paTV vachitaura asi waiona  
kurwadziwa mumaziso avo.Mr  
Waya ndiye munhu ainyanya

kurwadziwa.

“Arimond Black” said Mr Waya

“Aita sei” akabvunza Journalist

“Arimond Black “ said Mr Waya  
vakabva vadonha pasi

Takazonzwa nemakuhwa kuti  
mumansion yakaputikirwa nebomb

maiva me \$3.4billion.Regai  
vadonhe neBP.Uyu Hilbery anga  
ari zii.Kashia akasvika akavhurira  
Avah.Takaona kari flat anga  
achifemera kure.Takakaendesa  
kuchipatara ndikataura nadoc vaita  
maDNA zviri secret.Haana  
kuramba ndikamupa  
mari.Ndakazoona Avah mwana  
wangu ndakafara.Asi state ine  
mwana wangu ndiyo  
yakandirwadza.Takamusiya  
muchipatara patakazoenda kuvisit  
yemasikati naNaomi takaona Avah  
asisimo muward.

“Hatina kurasika here” said Naomi

“No anga ari apa”

“Saka aripi”

“Handizive ngatibvunza manurse” i  
asked

Ndakashevedza nurse kuti  
ndibvunze anoziva zvaitika here.

“Where is Avah Black”

“Hatizive isu” she said

Ndakabudisa pfuti ndikanongedza  
nurse vaya nepfuti ndikaona  
vapfugama



“Atorwa neumwe mukadzi watisina  
kuziva anga akapfeka zveblack  
nemasun glass hatina kunatsa  
kuona chiso chake" said nurse  
vaya

Ndakatanga kuita worried mwana  
wangu aenda kupi.Ndakafonera  
Kashia haana kudaira call  
yangu.Takabuda naNaomi  
kutsvaga Avah hatina  
kumuona.Takazosangana neumwe  
murume watakabvunza.

“Baba ava kunhuhwa mukanwa  
kudaro kunga musewage hanziiko”  
i said

“Kunhuwa mukanwa haisi problem  
masoldier emuviri anenge abvisa  
bhutsu” said Naomi

“Naomi unopenga chete” i said

Zuva iri ndiro raichata Kashia

naHilbery mota dzose dzainanga  
kumuchato.Kwanga kwakawandiwa  
zvinotyisa.Ava Mr Waya vanga vari  
kuchipatara kubva pavakadonha.

Muchato uchipera takanzwa kuti  
Hilbery naKashia vakaenda  
kuhoneymoon kunze kwenyika  
vakasenda message kuti ini  
naNaomi tava neresponsibility  
yekuchengeta pamba kusvika  
vawana buyer.

Pakushaikwa kwaAvah  
ndakafungira Maguzu nekuti ndiye  
anoda kuuraya Black.Ndakazooka  
Naomi achikisa picture rangu.

"Ko hanziko"

"Ndovada ava kusiyana kwavo  
naMadam Kashia ndini  
ndafara.Apa ndakuda kutochenesa  
zita raSir Black"

“Kuvada pakudii” i asked

Akanditarisa haana kupindura  
ndipo pandakaona kuti Naomi  
ibenzi. Ane pfungwa dzakaora saka  
pese apa aiisa poison mumind  
dzaAvah kuti ade iye  
zvakananyanya.....

\*\_Unedited\_\*

\*Watch out for chapter 18\*

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by ••\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 18\*

\*Marciline\*

Ndakatanga kuita training naRoisha tiri pasecret house.Taimuka makuseni kujoga kukwidza gomo.Sometimes taibereka mabags akazara majecha tichikwidza gomo.Tyran akazoti joiner later.Anika ndiye aibika tichidya zvedu.

“Avah ndiri kumutyira hangu.Ndiye weakness yaSir Black nemamiriro aita zvinhu aya they can use Avah kubata Sir and tese toziva Avah akabatwa sir vanoita surrend” i said

“Saka uri kufungei”

“Ndoda kutora Avah tiuye naye pasecret house pari safe" i said

"Tinongotora vese naNaomi



wacho“ said Roisha

"Naomi wei ndakamuvenga" i said

“But she is clean kungomuvenga  
hako.Uya anonakidza hake“ said  
Roisha

Ndipo patakanzwa kuputikirwa  
kwedzimba dzana Waya.Takanzwa  
futi nekabuildings avo  
ose.Ndakaziva Sir Black vari kuita

izvi ndakafara.Ndipo pandakanzwa  
kuti Avah aitwa admitted  
pachipatara.Ndakapfeka masun  
glass nehembe dzeblack dressing  
yekwaKashia.Ndaida vanhu  
vafunge ndiKashia.Ndakasvika  
ndikatora Avah zvakanaka pasina  
akandirambidza.Ndakaenda nako  
ku secret house.Anika aiva achiita  
course yenursing ndiye  
wandakaudza kuti arape Avah.

“Taura zvinhu zvodiwa ndotsvaga“

Akabva ataura ndikatsvaga  
ndikauya nazvo.Pasina kana 2  
hours Avah kanga  
kamuka.Kakabva kanditarisa  
munhu wakatanga kubvunza  
ndiNaomi.

“Ndoda kuenda kuna Naomi”  
kakadaro

“Avah hakusi safe”

“Ngatingotora Naomi wacho” said  
Roisha

“I don't trust Naomi you know  
anowirirana naKashia“ i said

Ndakabva ndatotaura kuti Naomi  
handidi kumuona.Takaenderera  
mberi netraining yedu.Mr Black  
vakazouya vari worried.

“Avah hatisi kuziva atorwa nani”  
said Mr Black

“Avah ndakamutora i told you  
ngatimutore kumusiya kuchipatara  
kumunanakira mukanwa  
meshumba.Moziva kuti Dr Dhizo  
vanoshanda ipapo” i said

“Wagona Marciline ndanga ndisina  
kuzvifunga”

Mr Black pavakaona Avah akagara  
pasofa achiona macartoon  
ndakaona vakunyemwerera.Iye  
Avah pakaona Mr Black akasimuka  
kuuya pamberi pavo.

"Where is Naomi" she asked

"Naomi asara"

"Ndiendesei kwaari" she said

“No Avah hakusi safe” said Mr Black

“Avah anonetsa ndamuudza but haanzwise”

“Naomi wacho tomutora ouya pano. Munhu ari bhoo aingoshandiswa asingazive naKashia. Plus Naomi tomuda ane information yatinoda about Kashia” said Mr Black

Naomi akabva anotorwa akauya  
ndikaona achitarisa tarisa pamba  
pangu. Takatarisana hapana  
akataura neumwe.

“Ndimi muriko kumafura air “ said  
Naomi

“Icho chimhamha chapindira" said  
Roisha achiseka



Avah achiona Naomi anofara  
anomhanya  
kumumbundira.Vakagara pasofa  
ndakazovaratidza room ravairara  
aishare naAvah naAnika.

“Naomi ndinoda utaure zvese  
zvaunoziva about Kashia”  
akabvunza Roshia

“Mai Avah vakatanga kudanana  
naHilbery kudhara.Pandakazvibata

ndakafunga kuudza Mr Black vakati vanondiuraya saka ndakabva ndanyarara.Saka pese apa ndaitumwa kunopihwa zvinenge zvatengwa naHilbery kupa Kashia“ said Naomi

“Une chokwadi nezvauri kutaura hapana chawasiya here“

"Ndiri kutaura chokwadi apa ndikuda kunotaura paMedia kuti Mr Black vakachena munhu ane

problem ndiye Kashia mirai muone  
henyu. Vanoda kutengesa imba  
panzvimbo yekuti vaisa muzita  
raAvah anopenga Kashia" said  
Naomi

Ndaitora video zvangu i evidence  
futi iyi.

“Apa Kashia anoti kagotsi kanenge  
makanda enzungu. Akatadza  
pakundibata rough ndoda  
kumufumura" said Naomi

Hapana chandakataura  
hangu.Ndakazosaver video riya  
ndikabuda kunoita training  
yangu.Ndaitoda rematch naKashia  
chete.Pandakadzoka ndakaona  
Naomi achitaura naFatso vakagara  
vese.

“Naomi ndoda iwe ozobatsirana  
naAvah kubika.Plus musapinda  
musango kana tisipo hamusi safe“ i  
said

“Ok” she said

Ndakapinda mumba ndikatora  
chikafu ndikatanga  
kudya.Ndakabva ndabudisa map  
yepaHK hotel ndikaisa patable  
ndakatanga kuratidza Roisha.Team  
rese rakabva rasvika.

“Saka ichi chii chamunotarisa  
kunga muri kuona pono kudaro“

said Naomi

“Naomi usataura kana usina kunzi  
taura“ i said nehasha

“Dont talk to me with that road”  
Naomi replied

“Watii“

“Ndati usataura neni nenzira iyoyo“

she said

Team rese rakabva ratanga  
kuseka.Ndakabva ndanyarara  
hangu ndikatanga kutsanangura  
mapindura ataizoita.

“Fatso zviri correct zvandataura  
here“ i asked

“Yes but pa issue iyi we are going  
to use Maguzu pakuba Archon“

said Fatso

“Archon ambori aniko anodiwa  
kudaro.Kashia aiti vanoda  
kuendesa Archon kune imwe  
nzvimbo" said Naomi

“What!!! Akazvitura rini"

"Akazvitura mazuva apera  
ngatione picture rake tione akanaka  
kupfuura Arimond wangu here"



said Naomi

Ndakamutarisa airevei paiti  
Arimond wangu asi vanodanana  
kani.Ndakasiyana nazvo hazvinei  
neni.

“Bur sir plan iyi inoda kuita Kashia  
naHilbery vasati vadzoka  
kuhoneymoon kwavakaenda“ i said

“Okay rega ndinotaura naMaguzu“

said Fatso

Akabva abuda Fatso ndikaona  
Naomi agara zvake pasofa naAvah  
vakuona TV.Takaita zuva rese  
takamirira Fatso.Akazouya  
manheru akauya kugara pedyo  
neni.

“Maguzu abvuma ndamuti ngatibe  
archon totengesa toita mari.Saka  
abvuma as iye atori neplan  
yekupandukira vamwe vake" said

Fatso

“Saka zvava easy manje” i said

“We need more people pahondo  
iyi”

“Vanhv varipo maCIA agents plus  
tikatora Archon we can control the  
army” i said

“Army yedu chaiyo yava shoma  
mazara vanhu veRed Shadow“he  
said

“Ipapo manje but we need  
weapons" i said

“Tichaba maweapons eRed  
Shadow pari kunobiwa  
archon.Maguzu ndamuudza ndine  
vanhu vangu saka day racho  
muchapfeka mamask kuitira CCTV“  
he said

Ndakaona zvaari kutaura zvine musoro.Takamirira zuva racho takadya chikafu changa chabikwa naAnika mwana aibika hake.

“Roisha where do you sit” Naomi asked

“Wati chii” akabvunza Roisha ari busy kuruma nyama

“Ndati unogara kupi”

Ndakabva ndamedza piece  
renyama rakadaro ndichida  
kuseka.Ndakatadza kufema  
zvakanaka ndakapihwa mbama  
kumusana naNaomi ndikabva  
ndarutsa.

“Ko munodya muchimhanyireiko  
munofa" said Naomi

“Naomi unorova english” said Anika  
achiseka

“I always fight english” said Naomi

Ndakabva ndatanga kuseka.Ndaiti  
Naomi anozviitisa ndikazoona atori  
serious.Ndakazobuda kuenda  
kuroom kwangu ndaishare  
naRoisha.

“Marciline“

"Watii"

“Ndiri kuona Naomi areplacer  
Kashia.Vanoita great couple nekuti  
Naomi munhu ane pure heart  
anodiwa naAvah“ said Roisha  
achipinda mugumbezi

“Saka zvinei neni izvozvo"



"Hezvo ndiri kukuudzawo.Are you not happy here kuona sir vachisekawo.Unoziva sir vanga vakunzwisa tsitsi.Naomi is the only girl achakwanisa kufadza sir ndoda varoorane" said Roisha

"You are right ipapo" i said

"Ehe but kamwana kavo kari cute apa kanoda Naomi zvisingaite" said Roisha

“Ndane hope.Good night” i said

"Wakatanga kurara nguva dzino  
rini.Hausi kuda timbotaura here“

"Roisha i'm tired today“ i said

Ndakabva ndatorara makuseni  
ndakamuka kujogga naSir  
Black.Takudzoka ndikaona Naomi

naAvah vachipinda musango.

“Naomi handina kuti musapinda musango here” i said

“Marciline unonetsawo iwewe” said Avah

Ndakabva ndatoramwa ndikavasiya vakadaro.Ndakapinda mumba ndikachinja hangu.Naomi naAvah vakabva vadzoka.Sir Black

vakasvika vakanditarisa.

“Are you angry“ he asked

“No kungoti handidi kuita sendava kunyanya kucontroller vanhu" i said

“Don't worry ndataura navo“

Manheru takanzi tipfeke masuit  
eblack tese taiyenda

kumission. Anika ,Avah na Naomi  
ndivo vaisara.

“Marciline you didn't arrest your tie  
very well” said Naomi achiuya  
kugadzirisa tie rangu

“Thanks Naomi. But please  
musabuda pamba kusvika tadzoka”  
i said

“Okay Madam”

Takabva tabuda tikapinda  
mumota.Takasvika mutown  
tikapinda mukamwe katruck tichiita  
sevanhu vema CCTV.Kumberi  
kwetruck kwanga kuna Mr Maguzu  
,Fatso nadriver.Takasvika paHK  
Hotel apa ngaikure sei.Truck redu  
rakamiswa pagate.

“Iteam rema CCTV iri” said Maguzu

“Ngavadzike vose toda kuita scan”  
said guard

“Let me call Madam Kashia or Sir  
Hilbery” said Maguzu

“Call them but basa hatisi  
kuzotadza kuita scan yedu” said  
guard

Takasiya maweapons mumota  
tikadzika kuitwa scan.Takaona

rimwe guard rapinda mutruck  
richitsvaga tsvaga asi hapana  
zvarakaona.Ndakazoona abata bag  
raRoshia akaona  
mabhomba.Ndakakanda banga  
rakanobaya guard pamoyo.Rimwe  
racho raiva busy kutaura  
naMaguzu.Ndakaona kuti  
zvandaite ndatoonekwa paCCTV  
chete.Roisha akarova camera  
nedombo.Takauraya maguards ose  
anga ari pagate.

“Makanganisa plan yedu” said



# Maguzu

Takamhanya kupinda  
mukati.Ndaida tiite fast army isati  
yapindira.Ndakamhanya kupinda  
mubuilding ndichishudha vanhu  
nepfuti.Ndakasvika mucontrol room  
maiva nevanhu vaiona zvese  
zvaiitika pahotel through  
CCTV.Ndakakandamo bomb  
rikaputika vakafiramo.Ndaitsvaga  
room ine archon

Ndakazooka paroom panga  
pakazara masoja.Ndakavashudha  
nepfuti ndikazooka ndanongedzwa  
nepfuti kugotsi  
ndakasarenda.Ndakapfugamiswa  
pasi ndakashaya  
ndiani.Ndakacheuka ndikaona vari  
Dr Dhizo vakapfeka hembe  
dzeblack dzekurwisa.

“Move ” he said

Ndakasimuka ndikatanga kufamba

ndakasimudza maoko  
mudenga.Ndakabva ndafunga  
method yekuba pfuti naSir  
Black.Tichisvika pacorner  
ndakabvuta pfuti asi ndakapotsa  
ndashudhwa.Ndakapa Dr Dhizo  
bhutsu pakati  
pemakumbo.Takatanga kurwa  
ndakajamba ndichitsika madziro  
ndikavapa bhutsu iri strong ndanga  
ndaisha simba rangu rose  
vakadzedzereka.Ndakakanda  
chibhakera pachest vakatanga  
kusvipa ropa.

Ndakabudisa banga ndikavabaya  
pasi pemakumbo.Ndaisada  
kuvauraya.Ndaida vanhu ava vafe  
vatambura.Ndakaona Mr Black  
vasvika paroom ine archon  
vakubuda vanga vaitora.Uku.Tyran  
na Roisha vaiva busy kuloader  
maweapons mutruck.Ndakatora Dr  
Dhizo tikasiya tasetta building yose  
nemabombs.Takabva tatiza ndipo  
patakaona mudenga mazara  
mahelicopters aitetevera.Marori  
emapuma akazara masoja  
akusvika.

Mahelicopters akatanga kutiridzira pfuti.Ndakaona hakuna kwatosvika apa.Takapinda musango tikamisa truck panga pamazara mazimiti.Ndakazoona Maguzu haamo mutruck medu ndikaziva asiiwa.Sir Black ndivo vanga vachidriver.

Takabudisa pfuti tikatanga kuridza mahelicopters akaputika ari mudenga.Takabva taenderera

mberi nerwendo rwedu.Takasvika  
parwizi takafonera Naomi auye  
nemota imwe.Haana kutora nguva  
anga asvika takaisa zvinhu  
imomo.Takasiya taputisira truck  
nebomb tikaenda kusecret  
house.....

\_Regai tinzwe action yaHilbery\_

Watch out for chapter 19

Advertise your business with King  
Lee

\*\$3 us Advert per day\*

\*\$6 us Advert half week\*

\*\$10us Advert per week\*

\*\$25us Advert per month\*

To those who are interested  
contact...

+263778634221

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 19\*



**\*Mr Arimond Black\***

HK naKashia vakabva vasvika  
tikaona town yose yazara masoja  
eRed Shadow.Vanga vakapfeka  
hembe dzavo dzered dzine logo  
ravo rinotyisa.Ndakabva ndabudisa  
information yose yemabasa aHK  
neteam rake.Lucky Archon yanga  
ine imwe information  
yakawandisa.Vanhu veCity  
vakaziva mabasa aHK.

“We must relax nekuti HK achauya  
achida Archon back" i said

“Izvozvi tane archon back kureva  
tane power rekucontroller army“  
said Marciline

“No pane zvodiwa tiite connect  
archon iri" i said

Ndakavaudza Roisha naTyran

vakabuda vachinotora zvinhu  
zvacho.Ndipo patakanzwa  
pachitaurwa kuti Mr Waya havana  
mukadzi.Anika ndiye aizvitura  
achitaura nyaya naNaomi.

“Hauvadi here Naomi” asked Anika

“I will never fall in love with a  
person who had many clouds“ she  
said

Ndakabva ndabatwa  
nesetwa.Ndakagara pasi Naomi  
aiva comedy hake.

“Muchapenga ndoshaya chii  
chinosekesa apa" said Naomi

“Naomi unonakidza hako“i said

“Aaah iwe Fatso wataura kunga  
Arimond wangu.Unogona voice  
rake hiii" said Naomi

Ndakabva ndavhunduka  
ndikatarisa Marciline ndikaona ari  
paphone pake.

“Matadza kunzwa zvakanaka” i said

Roisha naTyran vakauya vachiti  
havana mutown hamusi kufambika  
nemauto eRed Shadow akuroba  
vanhu.Takavhura TV tikaona vanhu  
vakapfugamiswa mutown vakaita

line.Ndakatarisa almost area rese  
ranga razara mauto eRed Shadow  
vakapfugamisa vanhu pasi  
vakavanongedza nepfuti.

“Arimond Black watambira  
kusiko.Ndiri kumupa 60 mins kuti  
udzoke Archon pasina izvozvi ndiri  
kupa order yekuti vanhu vose  
vemuCity vauraiwe.Saka hupenyu  
hwavo hwava mumaoko ako“ said  
Hilbery

“60 mins kutanga izvozvi” said  
Kashia akapfeka bhareta rine log  
yeRed Shadow

“I will risk my self kuserver vanhu  
ava.I'm going to to die pamwe  
chete naHilbery.So Naomi ndiwe  
unodiwa naAvah take care of her  
for me.Chanetsa tell Marciline  
anokubatsira” i said

“Ndiani uyu ukutaura kunga dad  
vangu” said Avah

“I'm your father ndakachinja identity  
my daughter kuti ndiwane  
kuchenesa zita rake.Asi mamiro  
aita zvinhu handichakwanise  
kudzoka " i said

Ndakapfugama ndikabva  
ndakambundira ndikakapa kiss  
padama.Naomi akabva aramba  
akanditarisa.



“No no sir you can't risk yourself fungaiwo about us" said Marciline

“Ndiri kuzviitira for the sake of our people“

"But sir endai muri Fatso hapana zvavanoita" said Roisha

“No no Roisha hazviite izvozvo.Sir toenda tese kana tichifa tofa tese“ said Marciline

“Marciline usashandisa mafeelings  
pabasa please. Don't use ma  
emotions pakufunga. Yava nyaya  
yehupenyu hwevanhu hwandiri  
kutura“ i said

"Ndosaka ndati toenda tose tofa  
tese“ said Marciline

“Ndakupa responsibility yekuti  
uchasara uchichengeta Avah" i

said

“I want to die while serving my city. I want to save vanhu ava” said Marciline

“No mirai kudaro. Sir go muri Fatso musina Archon then isu tichiona toita sei”

“Ndoenda ne archon but i will destroy it ndavako” i said

Marciline akaramba asi  
akazobatwa naRoisha.Naomi  
maybe aiva mushock anga  
akangonditarisa.Ndakambundira  
Kashia ndikamuudza zvinhu  
zvaifana kuita.Ndakatora archon  
ndikaenda muCity.Ndakafamba  
musango ndikazvizora  
ropa.Ndakazvicheka  
paruoko.Ndakasvika pana HK  
naKashia.

"Fatso waitwa sei ko iropa rei"  
akabvunza Kashia andibata  
ndichiita kunga ndikuda  
kudonha.Ndainyepera kufemera  
padenga.

“Ndokumbirawo mvura“ i said  
ndakabva ndapihwa ndikanwa.

Ndakaona HK anditarisa achida  
kunzwa nyaya yangu.Apa anga  
akabata pfuti  
muruoko.Ndakatambidza HK bag

raiva naarchon akabva anditarisa.

“Ndauraya Black saka Marciline  
,Tyran naRoisha vabva vasvika  
kundimhanyisa vachida archon“ i  
said

Ndakaona HK akunyemwerera  
akabva andimbundira.

“Yooo mufaro wandava now  
hautsanangurike.Chinhu ichi ndicho

chakabata life yangu.Rasta Fatso  
you are the best" said HK

“Fatso wagona apa waratidza kuti  
uri loyal to us“

“Black akatora Naomi naAvah uye  
naDr Dhizo.Kwavari ndinokuziva  
tadii kuti tihafure army tiende ikoko“  
i said

“Apa wagona mafana Rasta.Mira

ndipe order ku army tiende kwauri  
kutura. But Black ndoda kuona  
mutumbi wake first" said HK

Akabva apa order tikaenda  
kusango kuya. Takafamba  
ndichienda kunovaratidza pane  
mutumbi.

“Aah hapasisina apa ndipo paanga  
ari” i said



“iyi ineckless yaBlack” said Kashia  
achinhonga

“I think vatora body yake  
hazvisisina basa.Chasara kuti  
tiuraye vanhu vake vasara ava”

"Nditeverei ndinokuratidzai pavari  
kugara" i said

Ndakafamba kuenda kuimba secret  
house.Takasvika vakaona paine

zidombo nemiti. Vakazoona door  
racho ndakaona HK akupa order  
kumauto ake kuti vakomboredze  
secret house.

“Marciline kakangwara wena saka  
isecret house yake right”  
akabvunza Kashia

“Ehe ndepake”

“Fatso wakangwara zvisingaite

ndoda kukupa high post muRed  
Shadow waprover kuti you are loyal  
to me“ said HK

Dai vaiziva zvandakavagadzirira  
vaigara vadzikama.Ndaingonamata  
kuti Marciline asaita mistake paplan  
yandamuudza aite.Door repasecret  
house rakavhurwa tikaona musina  
munhu mungori nemutumbi waDr  
Dhizo.Vakatsvaga marooms ose  
vakashaya munhu.Mauto akanzi  
apinde kutsvaga.Takasara panze  
ndikaona secret house iya

ichiputika nebomb.Tikanzwa pfuti dzakurira ndikaziva plan yangu yakushanda.

HK akafona achishevedza mauto asara muCity kuti vese vauye kusango.Ndakafara pandakaona izvi plan yekusaver vanhu yashanda.Asi army iri kutown ikoko yaisasvika musango nekuti Marciline anga aenda kunogarira achivakandira mabomb.Ndakabata HK na Madam Kashia ndichiti vanomira kaside.

“Muri maboss siyai isu tirwe hondo  
iyi” i said

“Chengetai archon iyi” i said

Ndakatora pfuti ndikapinda  
musango ndikatanga kuuraya  
masoja eRed Shadow  
ndakahwanda kusvika vasara  
vashoma.Ndakazobudikira  
ndichienda kuna HK anga anzwa

kunyarara kwepfuti izvo iplan  
yangu.Ana Roisha naTyran vanga  
vamira kuridza pfuti zvikaita sevafa.

“Wandifadza hondo yapera ndisina  
kuipinda for the first time" said HK

Takapinda mumota kuenda  
mutown.HK akashamisika kuona  
masoja ake ose  
afa.Zvakandishamisawo kuti  
Marciline avauraya how zvandisina  
kunzwa kurira

kwemabomb.Ndakaona mota yedu  
yaitwa blocked kumberi.Mumota  
yacho mukadzika Marciline  
akapfeka hembe dzechisoja  
akasunga vhudzi rake bantana  
rechisoja.

“Mirai ndopedza naye uyo” said  
Kashia achidzika

Takabva tadzika naHK kuti tione  
fight.Ndakaona Kashia achiisa pfuti  
mumota.Ndakatarisa Marciline

ndikaona aibuda ropa paside  
peziso maoko ake akazara  
ropa.Ndakatoziva kuti she is injured  
ndakatanga kuva worried kuti  
aizokurira Kashia ari fresh here.

“Marciline hausi chinhu kwandiri”  
said Kashia

“Okay”

Vakatanga kurwa ndikaona Kashia



achipa Marciline round  
kick.Marciline akabva adonha pasi  
akatanga kubuda ropa mukanwa  
achisimuka.Marciline tried kuda  
kudzosera ndipo pandakaona kuti  
haakwanise kurova  
Kashia.Marciline akapihwa imwe  
bhutsu akabva adonha akatadza  
kusimuka.Kashia akabva auya  
kwatanga tiri achitora tambo achida  
kusunga gumbo raMarciline asi  
akapihwa bhutsu kugotsi  
akadonha.

Marciline akabva asimuka  
akanditarisa.Ndakamutsonya  
akabva atanga kurova

Kashia.Kashia akapihwa mabhutsu  
nezvabhakera panguva diki anga  
adhamba.Ndakaona HK akubata  
pfuti ndakabva ndamupa bhutsu iri  
strong akabva

adzedzereka.Marciline akabva  
amhanya kumira paside  
pangu.Ndakabvisa rasta rangu  
refake ndikasara neface yangu  
chaiyo.

“What!!!!!!!” they said

Ndakabva ndatanga kuseka  
zvangu.HK akabva  
anditarisa.Kashia akabva ajambira  
mumota akaimutsa akutiza.Akabva  
atiza Marciline akabva amhanya  
achinotora bike rake akatevera  
Kashia anga akutiza ne  
archon.Ndakatarisana naHK  
airatidza achiri mushock.

“Black“

“Ehe ndini time yenyu yakwana  
yekuti multe surrend “ i said

“Hilbery Kenzo will never  
surrender“ said Hilbery

Akabva amhanya achiuya kwandiri  
achifambisa maoko ake  
zvaisanzwisika. Pandakanzvenga  
chibhakera chake akabva andipa

head ndikablocker.Ndakabva  
datoona kuti Hilbery ari  
skillful.Takatanga kurwa akandipa  
chibhakeramamhindo akabva  
ajamba mudenga achindipa bhutsu  
ndikadonha pasi.Ndakatanga  
kuona rima nedzungu panguva  
iyi.Ndakasimuka ndichitsukuta  
maziso angu ndikanzwa ndapihwa  
chibhakerachematsenga nenzungu  
ndikadonha pasi.

“No one can defeat me“ he said

Ndakabva ndasimuka ndikatarisana  
naye akabva atanga  
kuseka.Takabva tatanga kurwa  
power rangu raiva mumaoko rake  
raiva mumakumbo.Ndakamuoa  
chibhakera paside peziso akabva  
adzedzereka.Akasimudza gumbo  
ndichinzvenga akabva andipa  
bhutsu nerimwe racho.Ndakabva  
ndafunga kukwira kwakaita  
Kashia.Ndakanzwa hasha  
ndakatanga kumurova zvehasha  
kusvika apera simba.Ndipo  
pandakaona Avah achimhanya

akasvika kundimbundira.

“Dad“ she said

Kakabva kabatwa naHilbery  
achibva akasimudza neruoko 1  
akakadzipa rimwe ruoko rwakabata  
banga.Kanga kakutadza  
kufema.Ndakaona Naomi asvika  
kumira kumashure kwangu  
naAnika.Ndakashaya why vauya  
kudii.

“I will k!ll her now“ said Hilbery

Ndakaona Avah maziso ake aita  
red.Ndakabva ndapfugama pasi  
kuita surrend ndaisada kuisa  
mwana wangu parisk.Naomi  
naAnika vakabva vaita the  
same.Hilbery akatora pfuti  
akandinongedza nayo akabva  
akoka achida kundishudha  
nayo.....



\*English Professor Naomi  
vanganisa plan\*

Watch out for chapter 20

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 21\*

\*Mr Black\*

“Arrest your hair “ said Naomi

“Watii” akabvunza Avah

“Ndati sunga vhudzi rako  
mhani.Huya kuno" said Naomi

Ndakavatarisa hangu  
vachisungana vhudzi ravo.Kutaura  
chokwadi betrayal yaKashia  
yaanga ichiri kundibata bata.Asi  
ndaiti ndikatarisa mwana ndaizviiti i  
must be strong for her.Ndakada  
kupihwa post hombe paCIA  
Headquarter ndikaramba.Ndanga  
ndakuda kuita time nemwana  
wangu.Ndoita zvemabusiness

angu.

Ndakafambira nyaya dzekudzosa  
mabusiness angu muzita  
mangu.Ndakabva ndatengesa imba  
yaiva nemabad memories  
kwandiri.Ndakabva ndatenga imwe  
yanga isina kumbokura kana  
kunaka zvekudaro.Chandakaifarira  
ndiyo yakasarudzwa  
naAvah.Kashia akabva aitwa  
hanged asi malast words ake  
akandibvunditsa.Worse vari Mr  
Waya vakangoti

Muhammad.Ndakatarisa Roisha  
anga akamira paside pangu.

“ Roisha I'm still trying to make sense of Waya's final words. He said Muhammad before he died. What do you think he meant by that?” i said

“ That is strange sir.Waya was a criminal not a religious man.Maybe he was trying to make a point or leave a message?” she said

“ A message? What kind of message could he possibly send with just one word?" I asked

“Well sir some people use the name Muhammad as a symbol of redemption or forgiveness.Maybe Waya was seeking forgiveness for his past deeds?" she said

“ Forgiveness? From who? He was

a ruthless criminal Roisha.I don't think he cared about forgiveness.“

“ But sir people can change.Maybe Waya had a change of heart in his final moments?“ she said

“ I don't know Roisha.It just doesn't add up.I need to think about this some more.“ i said

Ndakaenda kunogara mumota

mangu.Ndakafunga malast words  
aKashia why did she choose  
Naomi.Asi vanozivana or vane  
hukama zvandisingazive.Sei Naomi  
ari kuchema kudaro as if Kashia  
anga ari hama yake  
yepedyo.Naomi akauiyiwa naye  
akagara kuback seat  
aingochema.Takaenda kumba  
ndikavika Avah  
akarara.Achindiona anomhanya  
kundimbundira.

"Dad ndoda kutenda Sister



Marciline nekundibatsira"

"Kuvatenda how " i asked

"Tell me vanofarira chii ndoda  
kuvaitira suprise" she asked

"I don't know vanofarira chii" i said

"Ndoda kuvatengera chidhori"

"I don't think anochida iwewe  
unongotenda nemuromo" i said

Kakabva kanyarara ndakazoenda  
kunoona Marciline ndikaona aiva  
low low.Ndakabva ndafunga kuita  
kasmall party pamba pake haana  
kuramba.Ndakatora doro  
ndikatangira kunwa zvangu.Naomi  
naAvah vakasvika kugara paside  
pangu.Naomi aitura chirungu  
ndichiseka.Ndakazotarisa Marciline  
ndikaona akagara

naTyran.Ndakaramba  
ndakavatarisa zvangu.

“They are speeding together“ said  
Naomi

"Watii"

“Ndati vakumhanya vese" said  
Naomi

“Meaning”

"liih sir ndiri kuti vakudanana vese"  
she said

“Wow that's great nekuti Tyran  
haana pressure akabva kare  
achida Marciline“ i said

Vanhu vakatanga kutamba music  
Avah akati ava nehope.Ndakapinda  
naye mumba maMarciline ndikati

arare pasofa. Anika akabva asvika  
pandanga ndiri.

“Regai ndiende naye kuroom  
kwangu kuri safe” said Anika

“Thanks Anika ndichauya  
ndichimutora mangwana” i said

Ndakabva ndabuda ndikaona  
Naomi ari busy kudya  
nyama. Pakandiona akabva auya

pandiri.

“Nyama hamusi kuida” akadaro  
achigocha

“Mira nditore”

“The meat is not crying” said Naomi

“Wati chii”

“Ndati nyama yacho haisi kubuda  
tumvura twuya kana uchiigocho”  
she said

“Unopenga iwewe” i said  
ndichiseka

“Where is my Avah” she asked

“Aenda kunorara”

“Kupi dai mandiudza ane hope  
ndadzoka hangu kumba naye“ she  
said

“No pressure even pano anorara  
tozomutora mangwana“ i said

“No no hazviite Kashia akandipa  
responsibility yekuchengeta mwana  
uyu" said Naomi



"Avah is my daughter wanzwa.Ziva  
malimits ako hausi mai vake  
unoudzira mwana wangu zvekuita"  
i said ndatsamwa

Ndakabva ndatoenda kuna  
Marciline anga akagara naTyran.

“Marciline ndichauya ndichitora  
Avah mangwana.Aida kutaura  
newe aibvunza unofarirei.Thanks  
nekusaver mwana wangu dai

pasina iwewe tiri kutaura zvimwe" i  
said

“Sir musanditenda ndaiita duty  
rangu.Kana ari pano magona regai  
nditoenda kwaari" said Marciline

“No Marciline chimboitai zvamuri  
kuita.Ana Anika zvake usatya“

"Ndokumbirawo mozomutora kana  
mangwana zuva rakuvira i want to

be with her" said Marciline

“It's okay izvozvi akukufarira“

Ndakabva ndabuda ndikaenda  
kumba kwangu.Hope dzakaramba  
kubuda ndaifunga zvandakaitwa  
naKashia.Hapana munhu wandaida  
saKashia.Ndakabva ndatozviudza  
handife ndakaita mukadzi ndanga  
ndakuda kungochengeta mwana  
wangu.Ndakagara zvangu pasofa  
ndichinwa doro.Hameno

ndakabatwa nehope  
nguvai.Ndakaona Naomi  
achitsvaira mumba.Handina  
kutura naye ndakanopedzisa hope  
kuroom kwangu.Ndakazomuka  
zuva rabuda ndikaona Avah ari  
pamba naNaomi.Ndakashaya auya  
sei inga Marciline akakumbira achiti  
ndozomutora zuva rakuvira

“Avah wauya nguvai”

“Naomo auya kunditora makuseni

hanzi munoda kuenda neni out"  
said Avah

Ndakaenda kunogeza ndikachinja  
ndikagara pasi.Ndakabva ndatoona  
kuti Naomi ane kamwe kahunhu  
kekuda kucontroller mwana  
wangu.Aida kuzviita as if ndiye mai  
vaAvah

“Naomi ndiani akupa permission  
yekutora Avah" i asked

“Sorry Sir”

“Naomi usadaro please. Marciline  
akakumbira kuva naAvah  
kwekanguva kadiki iwe wamukira  
kunomutora. Avah kuti ave  
mupenyu ndiye Marciline“ i said

“Sorry Sir“

“Okay but usadaro“ i said

“Vanga vachida kundida  
kundibhekera cake.You know i love  
strawberry cake” said Avah

“Avah mira ndikubhekere ndogona”

“But Naomi matauriro awaita  
naSister Marciline haana kunaka.I  
used kuvavenga but havana moyo  
wakashata” said Avah

“Ati chii”

“Avah anonyepa uyu hapana  
zvandaite” said Naomi

“You hate sister Marciline  
waindiudza kuti ndivo van...”haana  
kupedza kutaura Naomi akuchema

“Kana musingade pano tell me  
ndoenda”said Naomi



“Naomi just change your behavior  
usafeeder mwana wangu  
nemanyepo. Dai ndaisakuda pano  
ndakakudzinga" i said

Ndakabva ndabuda naAvah  
ndikamusiya pamba  
paMarciline. Ndakabuda  
ndikanosangana naRoisha  
naTyran.

“Maguzu mave ne clue kuti aripi  
here“ i asked

“Arimo muno muCity but hatisi  
kuziva where.I think akahwanda  
musango“ said Tyran

“Ndoda tigare tapedza nezvavo  
ka1.Itai plan yekuti mubate Maguzu  
that's your task  
yandakupai.Marciline  
ngambozorora since akakuvara" i  
said

“Okay sir ipapo magona” said  
Tyran

Tyran naRoisha vakabva  
vaenda.Ndakaenda kumba  
kwaMarciline ndikasvika kuona vari  
mukitchen vachiita zvebaking.Apa  
chiona Avah akazara floor kumeso  
naye Marciline.Havana kuona  
kupinda kwangu only Anika  
akazviona.

“Avah ndiye atounza mufaro kuna Miss Marciline nekuti vanga vari low" said Anika

“Okay usavaudza kuti ndasvika vasiye vakadaro“

“Anika aripi" said Avah

“Avah wait munhu mukuru kwauri usamudana nezita.Ita kuti sis

Anika“ said Marciline

“But hazvina basa"

"Avah zvine basa ndiyo inonzi  
respect“ said Marciline

“Okay sis Marciline“

“Ehe wakugona manje“ said  
Marciline

Marciline akabva anditarisa  
akavhunduka.Ndakaramba  
ndakamutarisa Avah achindiona  
akandimhanyira.

“Dad magona mauya tabaker  
mapie huyai ndikupei” said Avah

Akabva amhanya kunotora pie apa  
yanga ichiri kupisa ndakadya apa  
yainaka sei.Ndakazobuda

ndafonerwa naRoisha.Ndakaenda  
kunosangana naye mutown.

“Do you know Naomi and Kashia  
vari related here" said Roisha

“Related meaning“

"Vane hukama vana mai vavo  
masisters ndizvo  
zvandaona.Ndosaka makaona  
pamalast words aKashia akati

Naomi take care of my daughter"  
said Roisha

“But why ndanga ndisingazvize  
pese apa.Ndosaka Naomi ane  
kamwe kafreedom“

“But she is not a bad girl like  
Kashia.Kashia aizama kuda  
kushandisa Naomi“ said Roisha

“It's okay what about Maguzu



makuziva kwaari here“

“Tipei nguva sir“ said Roisha

Ndakabva ndatoenda kumba  
ndikasvika Naomi akagara  
pasofa.Ndakabva ndagara pedyo  
naye.

“Kashia anga ari wako“

"My large sister" she said

"Zvinonzi my big sister.Ko sei ndaisaziva"

"Large nabig zvakafanana sir musandiita kunga dofo" said Naomi

"Hezvo"

"Ehe but mabatiro amava kundiita

haasi right.Mom ndavaudza vari  
kuuya" said Naomi

Ndakaona pasina nguva Mai  
Kashia vakabva vasvika.Handina  
kuvakwazisa ndakashaya vaidei  
pamba pangu.Vakabva vapfugama  
vachikumbira ruregerero nemabasa  
akaitwa nemwana  
wavo.Ndakavasimudza ndakunzwa  
tsitsi nekuti mai ava ndanga ndisina  
problem navo.

“Takagara pasi nevamwe kumusha  
tikabvumirana kuti Naomi ndiye  
achareplacer Kashia. Achagadzirisa  
ma errors akatadzwa naKashia”  
said Mai Kashia

“Thanks nekuva neconcern about  
me. Asi handidi mukadzi. Kashia  
was my first and last girl. Izvozvi  
handichafi ndakaita mukadzi ndoda  
kuchengeta mwana wangu”

“I understand kuti uchine pain

mukwasha.Asi mwana anoda love  
yamai.Zvisinei Naomi ndoda upe  
Avah love yamai“ said Mai Kashia

“Mom you know Avah is my life“  
said Naomi

“Naomi naKashia masisters how  
why ari kuti mom kwamuri“

“Mai Naomi namai vangu tiri  
masisters“ said Mai Kashia

“But why akauya kushanda pano as a maid“

“Kashia ndiye akaronga zvese izvo handizive chinangwa chaizvitira.Ndokumbirawo kuona muzukuru wangu" said Mai Kashia

“Okay Avah muchamuona manheru“ i said

Ndakabva ndabuda zvangu asi  
nyaya yavo yekuda kuti ndiroore  
Naomi ndaisada  
kuinzwa.Ndakabva ndaziva iplan  
yaNaomi kwete yavo.Ndaida  
kugara ndiri single ndokudza  
mwana wangu.Ndakaends kushop  
yangu yaitengesa majewellery  
ndikagara ikoko  
ndichiona.Ndakaona Soyana  
wekundichinja surgery auya  
pandiri.

“Soyana wakandibatsira  
zvisingaite“ i said

“Ndine secret yandoda kukuudzai  
but ndotya kuuraiwa“ she said

“Secret yei“

“Zvoda tiri mumota or mumba“ she  
said



Ndakaenda naye mumota mangu  
tikagara kuback seat. Akabva  
abudisa phone yake achindiratidza  
mavideo. Ndakashamisika  
nezvandakaona muphone  
make. Ndakambofunga ndiri kurota  
asi ndakatoona handisi.....

\*unedited\*

\_Mangwana ndikamuka ndava  
bhoo book rinouya. Pray for me i'm  
not okay\_

\*Watch out for chapter 23\*

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
[https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029  
VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V](https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V)

\*\_Written by ••\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 20\*

\*Marciline\*

Pakatiza Kashia nearchon  
ndakatevera ndiri pamotor  
bike.Ndakabva shudha mavhiri  
emota yaKashia ikabva yatanga  
kureducer speed.Akamisa mota  
akadzika akabva amira  
akanditarida.Ndakamisa bike  
ndikabva ndatarisana naye.

“Fight me“ said Kashia

Akabva atanga kumhanya ndikabva  
ndatangawo kumhanya.Akabva  
ajambawa ini ndikajamba  
ndichimupa spear yekwa Roman  
Reigns or Edge.Kashia akabva  
adonha pasi ndiri pamusoro  
pake.Ndakabva ndamira  
pakasimuka ndakamupa round kick  
akadzedzereka achinozembera  
nemota.

Kashia akabudisa banga  
ndikamupa bhutsu iri strong  
pamuromo akadonha mazino  
epamberi.Ndakabva ndamusunga  
maoko ndikamukanda  
mumota.Takadzoka kwandanga  
ndasiya team.Ndakaona.Sir Black  
vakapfugama apa Avah anga  
akabatwa.Ndakashay Avah  
naNaomi vanga vauya kudii  
apa.Ndakamisa mota ndikasunga  
muromo waKashia nejira kuti asaita  
noise.Ndakadzika ndikanyahwaira  
ndichihwanda nemota.Ndakabva  
ndakanda banga rakanobaya ruoko

rwanga rwakabata pfuti yaida  
kushudha Mr Arimond.HK akabva  
abata Avah huro zvine  
simba.Ndakaona Kashia atobuda  
akanongedza Black nebvuta.Avah  
anga akutadza  
kufema.Ndakamhanya ndikajamba  
ndichipa HK bhutsu  
mumusoro.Ndakaona Kashia  
anongedza pfuti kwandiri akazama  
kundishuta asi yaiva isina  
mapara.Ndakabva ndagama Avah  
kuti asarovera negotsi.

Black akadzipa Kashia uyo aizama  
kurwisa.Tyran naRoisha vakabva  
vasvika vakabata HK.Ndakaona  
Avah andimbundira.

“You saved my life thanks“ she said

“Usanditenda it's my job“ i said

“I want to be like you and my  
dad.Can you teach me kujamba  
ndichipa vanhu mabhutsu“

kakadaro

Naomi akabva amhanya kuuya  
patiri akambundira Avah. Akabva  
amutora achibva naye  
pandiri. Ndakazoshamisika kuona  
Mr Waya vakusvika vaine rimwe  
rori rakazara vanhu  
vavo. Ndakashamisika kuona  
Maguzu vanga vakabata vana  
vezera raAvah vanosvika 10  
vakavapfugamisa pasi.



“Hand over HK naKashia kwatiri  
now“ said Mr Waya

“We can't do that“ i said

“Haaiwe nzwira vana tsitsi“ said  
Naomi

“Naomi please nyarara“ i said

Tyran naRoisha vakasiya HK.Ava

Mr Black vakaramba vakadzipa  
Kashia

“Black ndati siya munhu iyeye kana  
uchida vana vapone“ said Mr Waya

Mr Black vakasiya Kashia vakabva  
vatoenda kune vamwe vavo.HK  
akatora pfuti akabva ashudha vana  
vaya vose.I cried ndichiona  
izvi.Worse Avah akaona izvi  
mumeso ake.Ndakazoona anga  
avharwa maziso naAnika.HK

akabva atora archon mumota  
akabva atanga kushudha Mr Black  
katatu kose.Ndakaona Mr Black  
vachida pasi.Avah achiona baba  
vake anomhanya kuenda  
paari.Ndakazoona HK akuda  
kushooter Avah ndakajamba  
ndikapusha Avah achiwira kure  
ndikabva ndashudhwa paside  
pedu.

Roisha naTyran vakabva  
vapfugama vakasurrender hapana

zvavaikwanisa kuita nekuti Mr  
Waya vanga vauya nemo auto  
akawanda. Ndakatarisa Mr Black  
ndikaona vakavhara maziso  
avo. HK akabva auya pana Mr  
Black akakotama achida kuona  
ndakaona aiswa banga pamoyo  
chaipo na Mr Black. Roisha akabva  
akanda chibhora pasi chimaputika  
pakazara hutsi. Ndakanzwa  
ndasimudzwa nemunhu wandisina  
kuona nekuti panga pazara  
hutsi. Ndakazoona tapinda  
mu building ndakasimudzwa na Mr  
Black.

“Hamuna kukuvara“

“Yes ndakapfeka bhureti proof“ he  
said vachindiratidza

“Even me but ndikunzwa  
kurwadziwa paside pedumbu“ i  
said

Mr Black vakabvisa hembe yangu

ndikasara nebra chete.Ndakatanga  
kunyara kuti  
vakundionerera.Vakabva vabvarura  
hembe yangu vachisunga  
pakasmall wound kangu.Vakabvisa  
vest ravo vakandipa.

Ndakanzwa kurira kwepfuti  
panze.Mr Black vakabva vatanga  
kufona hameno vaitaura  
nani.Pasina nguva takanzwa  
mahelicopter asvika.

“Tapesana handisi kuziva kuti  
Naomi aenda building ripi naAvah”  
said Mr Black

Ndakabva ndasimuka  
ndikazvishingisa  
kufamba.Ndakamira pawindow  
ndikatarisa panze ndikaona body  
yaHK iripo panze.Kashia ,Mr Waya  
naMaguzu ndivo vanga  
vasara.Ndakaziva ndivo vatora  
archon.Ndakabuda neback door  
ndikaona Kashia akahwanda  
takatanga kurwa kusvika

ndamubaya nebanga padumbu  
akabva adonha pasi.

“You won Marciline” she said

“Hausi kufa Kashia ndoda uzofa  
watambura.Vana vamauraya ava  
havana kufira mahara“ i said

Ndakamusunga kuti asabuda ropa  
rakawanda.Ndakamuisa njema  
ipapo.Mr Waya ndivo vakakwanisa



kubatwa pamwe chete  
nearchon.Asi Mr Maguzu hapana  
akaziva vakafamba sei.Ndakabva  
ndaendeswa kuchipatara ndikaiswa  
mushonga nebandage.Vanhu  
vakabva vabuda mustreet vachifara  
zvisingaite.Vamwe ndivo vaiti Our  
Hero Black vamwe vachi Our  
Heroine Marciline.Ndakanzwa  
kufara nekuti ndanga ndisina  
kutarisira zvakadai

Ndakatarisa chiso chaSir Black  
vachiyeredza misodzi.Chavatanga

kuita kuenda kumba kwaMr Rimbi  
vaiva mayor vakanobata maoko  
vakataura mafamily yavo.

“My father vaivimba newe  
zvisingaite.Kwavari vachafara kuti  
mazowinner hondo iyi“ said Geo  
Rimbi

Takadzosera Archon panzvimbo  
payo pakakodzera.Mr Arimond  
Black vakabva vato resigner basa  
vakabva vati ndini ndava leader

weCIA agent. Vanhu vachiona izvi vakarwadziwa

zvisingaite. Ndakashaya why sir vakaramba basa nekuti obvious ndivo vaizotora position yaMr Gusha.

“Sir vakufungisisa ndozvaita vasiye basa. Izvozvi vanenge vakufunga zvebetrayal yavakaitwa nemukadzi wavo“ said Roisha

“Yes you are right ipapo“ said

Tyran

“We must do zvekuti vadanane  
naNaomi. She is the only girl  
anokwanisa kurapa moyo waSir”  
said Roisha

“Ehe uri right ipapo nekuti  
ndakaona Naomi anotaura  
zvinofadza sir plus anodiwa  
naAvah. Vanova good family” said  
Tyran

“Naomi haana pressure nevanhu  
ndozvandomudira.Sir will teach her  
zvavanoda anonzwisisa“ said  
Roisha

“Zverudo zvinozviita zvega  
guys.Hongu Naomi anoda Avah but  
i don't like zvanodzidzisa  
mwana.Kana achida Avah  
ngamudzidzise hunhu hwakanaka“  
i said

“Wava kuitawo jealous  
iwewe. Hunhu hupi hwaauri kutaura  
vana vagara vangori stubborn” said  
Roisha

"Waida Avah atodze ani mai vake  
vane hunhu hwakadhakwa" said  
Tyran

“Roisha ndoita jealous rei usada  
kunditsvaga” i said

“Naomi naMarciline vagara  
havawirirane kubva kare” said  
Tyran

Ndakabuda ndikaenda kumba  
kwangu ndanga ndakugara  
naAnika anga asina hama yake  
yanoziva.Plus avengwa nekuda  
kwemhosva dzababa  
vake.Ndakafunga kumutora  
sesister yangu.Ndakasvika akagara  
pasofa she was crying.

“Ko chii nhai Anika“ i asked

“Pandafamba kuenda pashop  
vanhu vari kunditi mwana  
wembavha vakuti ndakakudzwa  
nemari dzaibirwa vanhu“ she said

“Ichiri phase yacho vanhu  
vachambotaura uye  
zvichakurwadza handidi kunyepa  
asi ziva zvopfuura.I will take care of  
you.Uchaenda kunoita zvenursing  
zvaunoda i will pay mari yacho" i



said

She hugged me achichema  
ndikabva ndatanga  
kuchemawo.Ndakashaya  
ndaichemei.Takazoenda kucourt  
kwaitongwa nyaya Kashia naMr  
Waya vakabva vapihwa death  
sentence.Vakazonzi vaizoitwa  
hanged mangwana  
makuseni.Makuseni acho achisvika  
vanhu takaungana tichida  
kuona.Tambo yakabva taiswa  
muhuro maKashia naMr Waya

“Any last words”

“Naomi take care of my daughter  
Avah.Ndanga ndiri selfish  
ndaifunga mufaro.But iwe wakapa  
mwana wangu rudo rwandisina  
kumupa ndosaka achikuda more  
than me" said Kashia ava kuchema

“I'm sorry Black for  
everything.Ndakachiva mari

nepower.Naomi you must correct  
my mistake ndoda uroorwe naBlack  
une pure heart“ said Kashia

“Mr Waya any last words“

"Muhammad" said Mr Waya  
nekubva vanyarara

Ndakashaya vairevei nemashoko  
avo.Vese vakabva waitwa  
hanged.Naomi akachema akatarisa

Kashia achiitwa  
hanged. Akazobatwa nevanhu  
vanga vari paside pake. Ndakatora  
Anika tikaenda kumota kwedu.

“But why Naomi arwadziwa nekufa  
kwaMadam Kashia iye aiziva  
mabasa avo“

“Handizive hangu“ i said

“Asi muchakavenga Naomi

nanhasi" akabvunza Anika

“Ndakavenga hunhu hwake“ i said

Anika akamutsa mota tikabva taenda kunogara pane imwe restaurant.Takatanga kudya chikafu.Tichipedza takaenda kumba ndikaona Mr Black vasvika.

“Without you Marciline dai tisina kuwinner pahondo iyi.You played a

big role wakamira neni kubva  
pekutanga zvekuti nanhasi ndiri  
kushaya ndokutenda nei“ said  
Black

“Ndaita basa rangu  
ramakandidzidzisa“ i said

“Are you okay“ he asked

“Yes“

“Kunyeperwa havasi okay vane  
chiri kuvanetsa but havasi kutaura”  
said Anika

Vakabva vanditarisa vakabvunza  
chainetsa ndikavaudza ndiri  
okay. Vakabva vati vaida kuita party  
pamba pangu. Handina kuramba  
Roisha naTyran vakasvika  
nezvinhu. Naomi naAvah  
vakasvikawo nevamwe vanhu. Avah  
achindiona akabba auya pandiri.

“You are my heroine ,you saved me“ said Avah

“Avah handi...”

Naomi akabva asvika achitora Avah.Ndakabva ndaseka hangu ndakabva ndaziva meaning yacho.Anofunga ndinoda Mr Black.Ndakanofara hangu nevamwe Tyran akauya pandiri achinditaudza.



“Uri low low nhasi” he said

“No”

“It's okay” he said

Ndakabva ndatarisa Naomi  
ndikaona vari busy kufara vari  
vatatu Avah naBlack.Ndakaona  
Roisha was right paiti only Naomi

anokwanisa kuita sir vapore from  
heartbreak.....

\*Sorry nekuita pfupi ndiri busy\*  
harina kuitwa edited

Watch out for chapter 21

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 23\*

\*Mr Black\*

Takaenda kurufu kwaSoyana ini  
naMarciline takaisa zvole  
zvinodiwa pafuneral.Akavigwa  
zvakanaka ndikaona musikana  
anonzi Alicia aishanda naSoyana  
akarwadziwa.

“Marciline”i said

"Sir"

“Make sure unotaura nemusikana

uyo“ i said

Marciline akabva atoenda kuna  
Alicia.Ndakaoma Roisha akagara  
mumota achichema.Patakasvika  
akapukuta misodzi ndikaita  
sepasina  
chandaona.Ndakazvibvunza ko  
aichemei inga akati betrayer  
akapihwa mari saka chochemedza  
chii.Takadzoka kumba ndakasvika  
Mai Kashia naNaomi vari busy  
kuzviuraya nechikafu.Mandiro avo  
akazara mazinyama patable

pakazara chimwe chikafu.

“Avah amboripi” she asked

“Ari kumba kwaMarciline  
muchamuona henyu don't worry” i  
said

“What are you trying to happen”  
said Naomi

Ndakamutarisa handina kupindura kana kuseka.Ndakaenda muroom mangu ndikachinja.Ndakaenda kudepartment kwedu.Ndakataura naTozawa ndichida kuona footage repakabiwa archon.Ndakaona rakaitwa deleted ndakabva ndabaya baya macomputer.Ndakaita 1 hour kusvika footage radzoka ndikaona chiso chaRoisha achitora archon akabva abhadhara security yaiva yakachengeta apa.Ndakazoenda kumba kwaMarciline tikaendesa Anika naAvah ku underground

house. Isu takaenda ku hotel. Ndipo  
pata kafonerwa na Roisha a chitiudza  
kuti Tyran ndiye akaba  
archon. Ndakaona mapictures  
Tyran akabata archon. Mapictures  
aya ndakaona kuti akaitwa edited  
asi ndakabvuma kuitwa benzi.

“Uri right ipapo mupfana uyu  
handivimbe naye” i said

“He is a traitor ndakamuona kare”  
said Roisha



Roisha akabva aenda ndikasara  
naMarciline anga akanditarisa.

“Why mabvuma zvaataura“ she  
asked

“We are going to use her kubata  
Kashia“ i said

Takadzoka kuhotel muroom

medu.Akabva aenda kunogeza  
zvake.Akabuda akapfeka night  
dress.Akapinda mumagumbezi  
ndakagara pasofa.

“Hamutonorwi here you can sleep  
pabed ndorara zvangu pasofa" said  
Marciline achidzika pabed

“No Marciline you can sleep hako  
ipapo“

“You are my mentor saka hazviite  
murare ipapo“ she said

“Marciline wakuita stubborn kunga  
Avah"

"She is my best friend“ said  
Marciline

“Manga mava mabest friend  
nguvai“ i asked

“Aaah patime yatakatanga  
kuwirirana kari sweet“ she said

“Okay ngatidai iwewe unorara  
kusize ndorara paside toisa  
mapillow pakati“ i said

“Ooh no rarai henyu pabed.I can't  
share bed nemurume" she said

“Une pfungwa dzakasviba unoti

pane zvandokuita here“ i asked

Ndakaisa mapillow pakati akarara  
left ndikarara kuright tiri musame  
gumbezi.

“Saka mune plan ipi“

“Sekutaura kwandaita we are going  
to use Roisha kubata  
Kashia.Obvious only Roisha  
anoziva kuna Kashia“

“Naomi anogona achiziva kuna  
Kashia futi.I don't trust Naomi  
kubva kare“ she said

“You are right ipapo“

Takataura zvakawanda tikabva  
tabatwa nehope.Takamuka  
makuseni takanamirana kunga  
murume nemukadzi.Mapillow anga  
asisipo.Magaro aMarciline anga

akati ndii pambor\* yangu yakabva  
yamira.Iye akazvifeeler akabva  
amuka akashamisika achiona  
takanamirana.

Marciline akabva abuda  
mumagumbezi akananga  
mubathroom.Anga akuda kundiisa  
pamuyedzo musikana  
uyu.Akazobuda ageza akamonera  
towel ndakanogezawo  
pandakabuda anga atochinja.Asi  
ainyara kutarisana neni.Takabva  
tabuda takananga kuCIA

Headquarter kwatakasvika Roisha  
atovako.Tyran akabatwa  
akavharirwa akatanga kurohwa  
naRoisha.

“This not fair Sir Black“ said  
Marciline

“Roisha stop" i said

Roisha akabva amira ndikatarisa  
Tyran anga akubuda ropa



mukanwa.

“Roisha ndikuda utsvage Archon  
it's your responsibility ukaiwana  
unopihwa \$2 billion from  
Government“ i said

"Whattt" she asked

“Yes i'm serious ndiri kupa munhu  
wese task iyi. Vanoda munouya ku  
office kwangu mosaina mapapers

acho agreement“ i said

Marciline akanditarisa achishaya  
iplan ipi yandinayo. Roisha ndiye  
akatanga kuita number 1 kuuya  
kwandiri. Akasigner mapaper acho  
vamwe vakatevera.

"Umwe naumwe achataura type  
yemaweapons anoda nemota  
everything ndomupa but mese i'm  
giving you only 3 days“ i said

Vese vakafara zvisingaite Marciline  
akabva andimbundira.

“You are the most intelligent CIA  
agent in the world Sir Black” said  
Marciline

“Munhu anoda mari haanetsi  
kushandisa. Ipapa ndatuma Tozawa  
kuti atevere mumashure  
maRoisha" i said

“Do you trust Tozawa”

“Yes akangofanana naTyran vari  
loyal“ i said

Takaenda kuna Tyran ndakatanga  
kutaura naye.

“Roisha achinja zvandisina  
kunzwisisa.Sir vhenekai musikana  
iyeye.Ane kakungwarisa

kasinganzwisike“ said Tyran

“Okay Tyran wait for 3 days muno  
unobuda.Pachikafu don't worry  
pane achakuvigira even  
magumbezi akuuya“ i said

“I'm happy kushanda under you ,sir  
mune rudo" said Tyran

Ndakanyemwerera zvangu  
ndakabuda.Ndakafonerwa

naTozawa achiti Roisha apinda musango.Takatevera naMarciline tikaona Tozawa.

“mota yake iyo adzika but handisi kuziva aenda kupi” said Tozawa

“Usanetseka ndiri kuona paari nekuti phone yake ndaisa tracker“ i said

“But zvese izvi mazviita nguvai

ndakutyai“ said Marciline

Ndakatarisa phone yangu  
tikafamba kusvika ndaona place ina  
Roisha.Panga pane rwizi paside  
pane kaimba karipo.Ndakaona  
panga pane vatatu vaitaura  
nyaya.Takafamba tikaenda pedyo  
tikahwanda.Ndakaona Kashia  
,Maguzu ne umwe murume  
wandisina kuziva.Roisha akabva  
asvika ipapo achimhanya.

“Iwewe ndakakuti chii nenyaya  
yekusvika pano.Handina kukupa  
mari yako here" akataura nehasha  
Kashia

“Calm down kani“

“Roisha hausi muteam  
mangu.Basa rako ranga riri kundipa  
archon wakandipa ndikakupa mari  
zvikapera.So dzokera kwawabva“  
said Kashia



“I want to be in your team“

“You are so loyal kuna Black saka  
hazviite upinde muteam medu“ said  
Kashia

“Dai ndiri loyal kwaari ndakakupai  
archon here.Dai ndisina kuuya  
naye pano"

“Archon wakandipa mahara here?

Kuuya kwako une motive manje  
ndoda kukuuraya sezvandakaita  
Soyana“ said Kashia achibudisa  
pfuti

“Kashia usadaro musikana uyu ari  
loyal kwatiri.We can use her  
agnaist Black“ said Maguzu

“Ehe munondiudza zvamunoda“  
said Roisha

“Ndakamirira Army iri munzira  
kuuya kubva kunze kwenyika  
yasvika we will destroy City  
yose. Marciline ndoda kumuuraya  
ndega just wait and see” said  
Kashia

Kwakasvika pakusviba takazoita  
zvekurara nedumbu tichiona  
hedu. Varara ndakaona Roisha  
akubuda nezibag kupinda  
musango.

“Archon” said Kashia

Akabva amhanyisa Roisha aipinda  
musango. Marciline akabva  
asimuka akapfeka mask  
akamhanya akabvuta bag rine  
archon. Akamhanya kuuya kuenda  
kumota. Ndakapa sign kuna  
Marciline kuti arove  
pasi. Ndakazoona Roisha naKashia  
vakurovana.

“You betrayed me” said Kashia

“Nxaaa”

Ndakamhanya kunobata Maguzu  
neumwe mudhara.Ndakafonera  
CIA agents ikabva yasvika.Pasina  
nguva ndakaona Marciline adzoka  
anga abata Kashia naRoisha.

“But sir why mabata neni” said  
Roisha

“Uri traitor wanzwa Soyana akafa  
nekuda kwehudyire hwako  
hwekuda mari“ i said

“Arimond remember ndiri mai  
vaAvah unoda mwana akure asina  
mai“ said Kashia

“Mai achavana vanomuda vane  
rudo naye“ i said

Ndakabva ndaenda navo  
kunovavharira makuseni  
kwachena.Ndakaudza vanhu  
veCity chokwadi vakatoshamisika  
kuti archon yanga yabiwa  
futi.Ndakasunga wose anga ari  
involved necorruption.MaCIA  
agents almost half ndakaimisa  
basa.Ndanga ndakuda kucleaner  
pasare vari serious.

Ndakabvisa Kashia hembe  
ndikamusunga netambo maoko ari  
mudenga.Akatanga kurohwa

zvakasimba kusvika azviitira  
tsvina.Maguzu akarohwawo  
.Kashia akabva asungirirwa pamota  
ikabva yadhonzwa about 5 Km  
kusvika apera.Anga atofa vese  
vakaitwa izvozvo kusiya kwaRoisha  
watanga takasunga aingoona  
achichema.

Mitumbi yaKashia ,Maguzu  
neumwe murume wechitatu  
yakabva yaiswa muroad ikatsikwa  
nemazimota aya  
mahombe.Ndakazoona ndakunzi



ndakuda kusungwa ndaisa mutemo  
mumaoko angu. Vanhu veCity  
vachinzwa izvi vakabuda  
nehuwando vakaprotester agnaist  
Court.

“Roisha ngaitwe the same” said  
Tyran

“Please forgive me ndaingoda mari  
ndodawo mansion” said Roisha

Judge uya wekutonga nyaya yangu  
kumashure akatemwa nematombo  
nevanhu akafa. Vanhu vaid  
change muCity vakatanga  
kudemander kuti we want new  
leaders .

“Army yeRed Shadow yasvika  
vanhu vanogona kufa vari  
kuprotester“ said Marciline

“Don't worry about that havapinde  
muno“ i said

Ndakafonera Tozawa akandiudza  
kuti they managed kuuraya Red  
Shadow army yese  
nebhomba.Ndakafara zvisingaite  
,ndakabata Roisha ndikaenda naye  
mune imwe room.

“Tyran ita zvaunoda naye.Ndikuda  
this girl afire mhosva dzake she is a  
traitor“ i said

Tyran akabva atanga kurova  
Roisha.Ndakaona Marciline  
anditarisa.Naomi akabva asvika  
achimhanya akandimbundira.

“Ko kwakanaka here“

“Ndanga ndisina kugadzikana  
zvandakuona ndava kufara muri  
safe“ she said

“Okay“

Ndakamubvisa pandiri ndakashaya  
kundimbundira rudzii pamberi  
pevanhu.Ndakatarisa Marciline  
ndikaona akatitarisa.

“Aripi Avah” she asked

“Naomi ndiri pabasa please“

Ndakaona vanhu vemedi

vakunditora mapictures  
naNaomi.Zvakabva zvaita sekuti  
ndiye wandava kufambidzana  
naye.Marciline akabva  
atobuda.Ndakazomisa Tyrان anga  
akuita se achauraya Roisha.Roisha  
ndaيدا azopihwa mutongo necourt.

Ndakabuda ndikaona Naomi auya  
kugara paseat repamberi.

“Uri kuzama prover chii Naomi“ i  
asked

“Ndoziva ndiri munhu akashooreka  
asi handina  
kukuvengai.Musandivenga nekuda  
kwemhosva dzasis vangu“ said  
Naomi

Ndakamutsa ndikasiya Naomi  
pagate.Ndakazoenda  
kwandakasiya Avah  
naAnika.Ndakatoona Marciline  
atovako achitaura navo.Avah  
achindiona anondimhanyira.

“My princess” i said

“Ndasuwa kuenda kuchikoro” she said

“Everything is fine wakukwanisa kuenda” i said

Takabuda asi Marciline anga akarova serious as if



ndamutuka.Akapinda mumota  
make akarova pasi na  
Anika.Ndakaenda kumba na  
Avah.Naomi achiona Avah akafara  
worse vari mai Kashia.Ndakabuda  
panze apa zuva raipisa zuva iri.

“Nhasi kwapisa yoo” i said

“The sun is too light no clouds to  
cover it that why the heat is so big”  
said Naomi

“Ukataura neshona haufe” i said

“Sit under the tree to prevent the sun, you won't be beaten by it if sit under the tree” she said

Ndakabva ndatanga kuseka hangu ndakaenda kunogara pachair yanga iri pasi pemuti. Naomi akabva auya netable akaisa pamberi pangu akandipa chikafu. Ndakadya ndanga ndatova nenzara.

“Mai Kashia naNaomi i will give you property and zvinhu zvaKashia“ i said

“Ko zvaita sei futi“ said Mai Kashia

“Ndofinal decision yangu”

“Saka nyaya yangu yekuti Naomi aite replace Kashia hamuna

kuzofunga nezvayo“ she asked

“Mai Kashia musaita zvinhu zvekuti  
tonetsana.Muri pano nekuda  
kwaAvah otherwise inini hukama  
nemi handisisina.Zivai malimits  
enyu“ i said

Ndakabva ndatobuda nemota  
yangu vanga vatondibudisa  
mumood.Ndakaenda kubhawa  
kunombonwa ndikasangana

naTyran ikoko aiti ari kuda  
ndimubatsire kuwinner moyo  
waMarciline.....

**\*Watch out for chapter 24\***

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: **\*BLACK  
ON BLACK\***

**\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\***  
**<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029>**

VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 22\*

\*Marciline\*

Pandaiva busy kutamba naAvah  
ndakaona Naomi asvika akati  
atumwa kutora mwana.

“But Sir ndakataura navo vakati  
vanomutora kwakusviba“ i said

“Hazvina basa ita wako mwana”  
said Naomi

“It's okay Naomi“ i said

Ndaisada noise yake, Avah akabva  
andimbundira vakabva vatoenda

ndakagara mumba.Ndakazooka 7  
missed calls from Soyana.I tried  
kumufonera yanga  
yakuramba.Ndakaenda kumba  
kwake ndikasvika  
asiko.Ndakadzoka pamba Anika  
anga akagara pasofa achidya  
mapie.

“Sis can i ask you something“  
akabvunza Anika

“Yes ask”



“Mune mafeelings naSir Black  
here“ she asked

“Zvauya sei“

“Ndakazviona hangu maitiro  
enyu.So ndikuda kuziva“ she asked

“Handina mafeelings navo  
ukutadza kuona mushe“ i said

“Rega ndinyarare hangu but  
makafitana zvenyu”

“Kana usina zvekutaura nyarara.He  
is my mentor, my boss handife  
ndakadanana navo" i said

“Ndazvinzwa sis”

Pasina nguva ndakaona Sir Black

vauya naAvah vakamusiya  
ndakafara.Havana kumbotaura  
neni apa ndine zvandaida kutaura  
navo ndakatoona vane kwavari  
kumhanyira.

“Sister Marciline ndadzoka  
ngatichitamba game riya“ said  
Avah

“Okay Avah“

Ndakatanga kutamba naye game  
repa phone pangu.Ndakazoramba  
ndakakatarisa kanga kari  
cute.Ndakatanga kukaruka kanga  
kane vhudzi rakanaka.Ndakabva  
ndanzwa kuda kuitawo wangu  
mwana.

“Ndoda timbopinda mutown” i said

Takaenda kumota Anika ndiye  
aidriver takasvika pachicken Inn  
tikatenga tikadyira mumota

medu.Takadzoka kumba  
kwakusviba ndikatanga  
kubika.Ndapedza kubika ndipo  
pakasvika Mr Black.

“Muri sei Sir“ i said

“I'm okay ndauya kutora Avah“

“Handidi“ said Avah

“Avah don't be stubbon“

“Ndoda kugara naSis Marciline  
dad.Honai vandiruka zvakanaka“  
said Avah

Ndakatarisa Mr Black ndikaona  
vairatidza kuva worried pachiso  
chavo.Avah akabva afamba kuuya  
kumira kwandiri.Ndakabva  
ndapakura chikafu ndikapa Sir  
vakaramba.

“But Sir it's not fair kuti mapihwa  
chikafu moramba“ said Anika

“Sorry pfungwa hadzisi panzvimbo“

Akageza maoko akatanga kudya  
zvavo.Ndakaona Anika  
akanditarisa.Sir vakapedza chikafu  
chose i could see vanga vane  
nzara.

“Thanks handizive ndakagumisira  
kudya chikafu chakadai  
rini.Unogona kubika“ said Sir Black

“Ngatigare pano dad panonakidza“  
said Avah

“Avah ngatiende”

“No no dad“ said Avah



“Avah please terera dad  
vako.Mwana ngaterere mubereki  
wake “ i said

“No hanzi vabereki vanofana  
kuterera zvinoda vana" said Avah

"Ndiani akadaro"

“Naomi“ she said

Takabva tatarisana naMr Black  
ndakaona vakuti Avah asare hake  
vachamutora mangwana  
.Ndakafara nekuti  
aindivaraidza.Ndakabuda panze  
ndichiperekedza sir pamota.

“Pinda mumota ndine nyaya newe”  
he said

Ndakabva ndapinda ndikagara  
pamberi ndakamirira kunzwa nyaya  
yavo.Vakabva vabudisa phone

yavo vakanditambidza.Ndakaplayer  
video ndikashamisika kuona video  
raMr Waya vachitaura  
naRoisha.Paideo iri paitaurwa kuti  
Roisha mwana waMr  
Waya.Takazoona pakaitwa hanged  
Mr Waya naKashia vakafa ndiMr  
Waya chete asi Kashia  
akapona.Roisha akabuda achitaura  
nadrive anga akatakura truck rine  
mitumbi yaMr Waya naKashia  
yainoraswa kunyanza.Asi Kashia  
akadirwa mvura akamuka  
akambundirana naRoisha.Akabva  
abudisa archon achitambidza

Kashia ndakarohwa nehana. Roisha akapihwa bag rakazara mari akaenda naro kubank. Ndakarohwa nehana nazvo. Ndakaenderera mberi ndikaona Mr Waya vakanovigwa Roisha akachema akati aizouraya Mr Black and Marciline.

“No ragadzirwa video iri” i said

“Ndizvo zvandambofungawo but how come kuti Roisha aite mwana

waMr Waya kureva pese apa aiva  
pamission yake ndikutadza  
kuzvibatanidza“

“Angatoita Adopted child nekuti  
baba vaya vanga vasina  
mwana.Roisha anga ari loyal to us  
but azotengwa last minute nekuti  
dai anga ari team HK dai ana HK  
vasina kufa“ i said

“Pavanhu vese handina kufungira  
kuti Roisha achapanduka nekuda

kwemari“ said Sir

“Kana ini ndiri kutadza  
kuzvibvuma.Ko mariona kupi video  
iri“

“Soyana andipa“

“Ooh ndosaka andifonera aida  
kundiudzawo.Ko iye ariwana kupi  
video iri“ i asked

“Haana kutaura ndamubvunza akati ndiiuye newe kumba kwake ane zvaari kuda kutiratidza" said Sir Black

“Mutsai mota tiendeko" i said

Sir Black vakamutsa mota tikaenda kumba kwaSoyana tikasvika kuridza huta pagate pake asi hapana akavhura.Takazama kumufonera asi haana kudaira.Sir

vakadzika vakavhura gate tikabva  
tapinda. Takaona door rake  
rakavhurika takapinda takaona  
akazvisungirira tambo iri  
muhuro. Airatidza kuti atofa Sir  
vakafonera mapurisa vakasvika  
pascene. Body yaSoyana  
yakatorwa ikaiswa mucoffin  
resimbi.

Kufa kwaSoyana kwakandirwadza  
akaendeswa  
kuchipatara. Takatanga kutarisa  
mumba umu ndikaona bedroom



yake iri junk.

“I think vanga vakuziva kuti Soyana  
ane evidence agnaist them ndiyo  
yavaitsvaga.Vasiya vamuuraya  
zvikaita sekuti azviuraya ega“ said  
Sir Black

“Roisha angabva adaro here“ i said

“Taiti tawinner izvo abva atora  
archon oendesa kuna

Kashia.Unoziva ndapera simba  
kutanga futi kuti 1 kutsvaga  
archon.They won nekuti vatova  
necontroll over everything nekuda  
kwe archon“ said Sir Black

“Kashia ashandisa mari kutenga  
Roisha kuti atore archon.We must  
not give up please“

“Government ngaite plan iwedzere  
army, police and CIA mari nekuti  
hapana mari ine musoro yavari

kupa vanhu.Tarisa ndoimwe reason  
yaita Roisha atengwe“ said Black

Takazoenda kuchipatara tikanzwa  
kuti Soyana akafa nekudzipwa  
kwete netambo asi nemaoko.

“Pane anga akabata maoko umwe  
akabata huro kusvika afa“

Ndakatarisa mutumbi waSoyana  
ndikayeredza

misodzi.Ndakafonerwa naAnika  
akuchema achiti malight adzima  
pane munhu apinda mumba.

“Avah naAnika” i said

Takabuda tikapinda mumota  
takasvika pamba tikaona malight  
akabaka.Takapinda tikaona Anika  
naAvah vakazvilockera  
mubathroom.Pavakanzwa mavoice  
edu vakabuda.

“Pane vanhu vapinda muno  
nepawindow apo vakabata tambo”  
said Anika achinongedza window  
racho

“Maona face dzavo here”

“No handina but ndangoona  
mimvuri yevanhu 2 “ said Anika

Ndakaziva vanhu ava havasati

vabuda vachirimo  
mumba.Takafonera CIA agents  
ikavika Tyrann naRoisha  
vakavikawo.Pandakaona Roisha  
ndakanzwa hashu ndikambundirwa  
zviri tight naSir Black.

“Usamuratidza kuti wakuziva  
zvose.Pavauraya Soyana vari kuti  
vadeestroyer evidence havasi kuziva  
tinayo.So ita sepasina chaunoziva“  
he said achindiudza munzeve

Ndakabva ndadzikama  
ndikavambundirawo back misodzi  
ikatanga kubuda.Mafiro aSoyana  
aindibata bata kutaura chokwadi.

“Marciline you are not weak.Be  
strong please“

Ndakaona Avah kauya  
kutimbundirawo tikazosiyana  
kakabva kati kwati kwati neni.Anika  
aiva akamira kumashure kwangu.

“Sir what's going on ndanzwa  
zvekufa kwaSoyana" akabvunza  
Roisha

“Maguzu ndiye ari kuita  
izvi.Ndosaka ndakapa iwe naTyran  
task iyi asvika pano achida kuuraya  
Avah naAnika“ said Sir Black

“I don't think kuti Maguzu ari kuita  
izvi.There is someone  
watisingafungire sir.Red Shadow



yakakura iyi“

“Sir the archon is missing" said  
Tozawa anova agent wekubasa  
kwedu

“What do you mean kana uchiti  
Archon is missing“ i asked

“Zviri kundinetsawo kuti yaishaikwa  
sei ipo pane heavy security“ said  
Tozawa

“Zvakaoma Sir takutangidza futi  
from 1“ said Roisha

Ndainzwa hasha ndikanzwa sir  
vandibata garo rangu ndikaona  
vaida kundibata  
ruoko.Ndakavatarisa ndikaona  
vachindipuruzira ruoko kuti iri sign  
yekuti dzikama.

Sir Black vakabva vabuda

ndikasara naAvah naAnika.Roisha  
akasarawo nesu vamwe  
vabuda.Ndakaona sir vadzoka  
vakandimbundira.

“Usaita mistake hatidi kungwadza  
Roisha please“ said Sir  
vachindiudza munzeve

“Asi makudanana kani nekuti hey  
mahugs acho aya  
hatichamanzwise" asked Roisha

“Aiwa hatidanane isu”

Sir vakabva vabuda ndikasara  
naRoisha aingotaurisa.

“Basa iri ma1 chaiwo ndanga  
ndakufara ndichiti tapedza mission”  
said Roisha

“Zvakaoma hako iwe “

“Kubiwa kwe archon kechipiri  
ndopa blame kuna Sir.Vakaramba  
basa dai vasina kuramba pasina  
zvese izvi.Apa iwe hauna kubvira  
wauyawo kubasa makapa vavengi  
mukana nekuti ndimi mega  
masenior asara anotyiswa“ said  
Roisha

“Iwewe wanga uriiko even Tyran  
makatadza kuprotect archon  
here“ i asked

“Inini ndichiri mwana hangu“ she  
said

Ndakabva ndanyarara Roisha anga  
akundibhowa ndaishaya achabuda  
nguvai nekuti ndainzwa mazihasa.

“Asi ukudanana naSir kani mahugs  
enyu umm“

“Aiwa hatidanane isu“ i said

“Ngazvidaro nekuti Sir ndeva  
Naomi zvaunoziva. She is the right  
girl for sir. Handisi kuti iwewe uri  
bad but ukunzwisisa point  
yangu. Ndiye anodiwa naAvah” said  
Roisha

“Ndoda Sister Marciline. She is my  
favourite” said Avah

“What!!!!”

Ndakatarisa Roisha uyo akabva  
abuda.Ndakatoona kuti Avah  
naAnika havasisiri safe pamba  
apa.Roisha ndiye munhu wandaida  
kuitira hutsinye.Why achiti anoda  
sir vadanane naNaomi.Asi Naomi  
arimo mudeal raRoisha  
here.Ndakaudza Anika abudise  
mabag ane hembe  
panze.Ndakafonera Sir Black  
vakabva vasvika tikaisa mabag  
mumota mavo.



“Ndine secret place yandiri kuda  
kukuendesai muri vatatu“ said Mr  
Black

“Vatatu neni here" i asked

“Yes remember uri murwere“

“No sir tiri kusiya Avah naAnika  
chete“

“I want to be with you dad and miss Marciline” said Avah

Takasvika pane imwe imba yaiva ne underground house. Takapinda imomo apa ngamunake sei. Ndakaramba kusara ndanga ndakazvipira kufa ndichirwa muhondo iyi. Takasiya Anika naAvah tikadzoka chero ani naani anosvika pamba apa hapana anoziva pane underground house.

“Marciline uri stubborn saAvah”,

"Maida kundisiirei makatanga  
kuenda kuhondo ndisipo kutanga  
rini“ i said

“You are crazy udzore hasha dzako  
Roisha achanyumwa“

“Mune plan ipi“

“We are going to use Roisha  
zvakangwara kuti tibate Kashia“ he  
said

“How“

“I will tell you tasvika kwatiri  
kuenda“ he said

Takasvika pahotel vakabooker 2  
rooms pakanzi pasara 1

room. Vakazobooker iroro takapinda  
vakagara pasofa .Sir vakabva  
vaenda kunogeza. Vakadzoka  
vatochinja ndakavatarisa ndichida  
vandiudze plan yavo. Phone yangu  
yakafonwa Roisha achibvunza  
ndiripi ari pamba pangu ane  
evidence yaari kuda  
kundiratudza. Takabuda naSir  
tikanosangana naRoisha

“Tyran is the one akaba archon  
tarisa evidence iyi” she said

Takatora phone yake ndikatarisa  
ndikaseka zvangu.Ndakatambidza  
Sir Black ndikaona vatarisa  
Roisha.Vakabva vabvuma  
zvaitaura Roisha ndakashaya  
vaizama kuita sei.....

\*\_watch out for chapter 23\_\*

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 26\*

\*Mr Black\*

Ndakatanga kuva munhu anofarira doro.Ndaiti ndikabva kubasa ndainanga kubhawa.Marciline ndiye aiva naAvah uyu Naomi anga aripo pamba asi aigara akanetsana naArona.Rimwe zuva ndakaenda kumba kwaMarciline ndikasvika akagara naAvah paloan vachitaura nyaya.Pakangondiona Avah akatsamwa akaenda mumba.

“Sir zvamakaita mwana zviri wrong.Hongu anga atadza but



marovero amakamuita haasi right“  
she said

“Waida ndifare nebehavior yake“

“No but mwana anoda kuranga  
mune zvakanaka kwete kubva  
maita as if makuda kuuraya“

“Ndokuti agoziva kuti handidi  
zvisina basa“ i said

“Handizvide”

“Ndazvinzwa Mai Avah”

“Aah handisi Mai Avah”she said

Ndakaenda paari ndikamupa hug  
from behind ndikatanga kumukisa  
muhuro achida kubva  
pandiri.Takazotarisa mumaziso

“I love you”

“I love you too” she said

Ndakafara ndichinzwa respond iyi  
ndakabva ndamumbundira zviri so  
tight.Anga ane kamwe kakunyara  
so.Anika akabva abuda aina  
Avah.Vakasvika patiri asi Avah  
anga ane kakunditya.

“My daughter huya pano” i said

Kakabva kauya kakamira kure  
neni.Kakazosvika hako pedyo neni.

“Avah ndokuda mwana  
wangu.Chandoda munhu  
anoterera.Kutanga nhasi ava ndivo  
vava mhamha vako” i said

“Sorry dad handichazviite”

“That's my princess“ i said

Ndakaona Marciline  
akatitarisa.Ndikaudza Anika atitore  
picture akaita sekudaro ndikariisa  
paProfile picture pangu.Mazuva  
akafamba naMarciline tichipisa  
rudo.

Ndakazobuda naMarciline  
ndichienda naye kuimba yangu  
yaiva ne underground house pane

mapapers ekubasa ataida  
kutora.Takasvika ndikavhura door  
tikamaona mubedroom mangu  
tikatanga kuverenga ndiwo ataida

Ndakazoerekana ndambundirana  
Marciline from behind ndikatanga  
kumubata mazamu ake.Worse  
anga akapfeka dress ndaida  
kunyatso feeler zvidya  
zvake.Ndakamurarisa nedumbu  
akada kumbonetsa but anga  
atodhamba nemafeelings  
ndakatanga kumu massager

zvangu.Ndakatanga nekumakumbo  
uko ndichipuruzira ndichikwidza  
nezvidya ndichidarika  
nekumagaro.Ndainyatsa kutora  
time yangu ndichimbunyikidza  
magaro ake ndichimboavhura  
ndichiavhara, ndombokwidza  
ndichiuya nekumusana.

I took my time ndichidaro ndokuzoti  
arare nemusana.Ndakatanga  
zvangu nekumassager mazamu  
ndokuuya kuma t\*ts this time I was  
using my tongue to massage ma

t\*ts ndichiabata nekupuruzira  
nekutsunyirira, nekuananzva zvese  
at the same time.Ndakaisa ruoko  
rwangu nepasi pemusana  
ndokubata t\*t one, rimwe tit ndaiita  
rekuyamwa nerurimi, then the other  
hand I was using it kuita massage  
ka beans.Marciline akatanga  
kushinyira nekunakirwa.Akatanga  
kufemera mudenga achishiringinya  
achishanyarika achishaiwa  
pekubata.

Ndakatora time yangu r@mancing



and massaging her with all my  
might zvekuti ndakanzwa  
akuzevezera kuti chiisa kani  
Arimond ndanzwa nekuda kuiswa,  
ndakanyika chigunwe changu a bit  
mubech\*, uku raiita kuyeredza  
pr\*cum ranga ratota.Ndakasimukira  
ndokubvisa pant yangu, ndobva  
ndanatsobata mboro  
ndokuipuruzira musoro wayo  
ndichinatsoita kuti pr\*cum yanguwo  
ini ive pa musoro wembor\* yangu  
ipinde yose  
ichitsvedzerera.Ndakaiisa mukati  
nekudziya kwayaiita ndichingoisa

musoro Marciline  
nekutotunda. Akagwinha gwinha  
achimerera muviri wese nekuridza  
mhere.

Ndakabva ndaiisa yese  
ndokuibudisa ndokutanga kukoira  
manje, ndakatora gumbo rake one  
ndokuriisa pamafudzi angu  
ndokutanga kukoira  
zvangu. Ndakazhaka munhu wangu  
nayo, dzamara ndanzwa bech\*  
rakubata futi richiregedzera  
richishinya ipapo kana neni ndanga

ndakunzwa kunaka kwemuto  
webech\*.Ndakaitsikirira mukati  
ndokuiti yese ndiii pandakaita  
sekuizvomora ndakabva ndanzwa  
hurume wese huchiita  
kuwodyomoka  
ndichimufashamidza chibereko  
chese.Takambonamirana takadaro  
naMarciline

Apa anga akunyara  
sei.Ndakazomufi aite zvekufongora  
akaramba asi ndakamubata zvekuti  
akabvuma.Akafongora ndokuisa

maoko ake straight ndokukombama  
chiuno.Ndakauya kumashure  
ndokubhedhenura magaro ndobva  
ndatopfekera mbor\* ndakapfugama  
gumbo rangu one ndiri kumashure  
rimwe ndokuita sendiri kuriisa  
kumberi rakapfugama.Ndakabata  
ibvi rangu one kuti ndiwane  
liverage, ndokubata chiuno  
chaMarciline nerimwe ruoko  
ndokubva ndainyudza.Mbor\*  
yainatsopida yese kuti nyaaaaa.

Ndakamusv\*ra zvekuti ndaiita

kuzhanda bech\* from behind ainge  
aakunakirwa zvekuti aiita  
seasvikirwa.Ndakatomborohwa  
nehana nekuti dzimwe nguva ainge  
akuita semunhu ari kukuya dovi so  
akabata ma sheets uku achigwinha  
gwinha achichemerera  
achibvunda.Ipapo ainge achitunda  
ndakabva ndamira kukoira kuti  
munhu anatsotunda zvine mutsindo  
and ainatsotunda ipapo  
ndakainyudza.She did that about 4  
times, ndikatoona kuti ndikaramba  
ndichizvitedzera  
handingatundi.Ndakadzosa gumbo

rangu rimwe ndokunatsouya  
kumashure.Ndakabata muchiuno  
nemaoko ese.Ndakatanga kuita  
kuzhadagudza bech\* ndokuita kuri  
kwatamadza.Marciline akachema  
kusvika pakuridza mhere.Ipapo  
ndainge ndakunzwa tumwe  
tunyama twandaibaya nemusoro  
wembor\* tuchinaka zvekuti  
zvaisingatsanangurike apa tuchitiza  
ini ndichitutevera chete.Marciline  
akaita searikuda kundibvisa kuita  
semunhu ari kuita try to endure the  
pain, but it was like pleasurable  
pain.Ndakaramba ndakamubata

ndichimudhonzera kwandiri iye  
achizvisairira away from me,

Kakubhibhidhla, nekakubhubha  
zvese nekakubhidhirika kaaiita  
ikako ndokaiita kuti bech\* rinake  
more.Ndakazonzwa hurume  
hwaakuuya manje ndokumubata  
negrip riri worse ndokuramba  
ndakamudzvanya ndoga  
ndakanzwa ndavakudzvova  
semombe.Ndadira hurume hwose  
muchibereko chake.

“Marciline i love you“

“I love you too Arimond but“ she  
said

“but what“

“Promise that you will not leave me“  
she said akanditarisa



“Marciline handisi munhu anoda vakadzi.Kana ndada nemunhu wese ndinenge ndamuda.I will love you for the rest of my life“ i said

Akabva andimbundira kusvika atobatwa hake nehope.Ndakazomuka kwasviba ndikabika ndakazoona achibva kunogeza.Ndakaendawo tikatanga kudya aiva nekakunyara.

“Marciline ndonzwa kufara ndingori

pedyo newe“ i said

“Kana neni you are my happiness  
Arimond.Kurara kwaita neni watova  
wangu“ she said

“Babe”

"Daddy" she said

“Unonaka“ i said

“Aaah”

“I'm serious Marciline” i said

Ndakaona phone yangu yakuringer  
yaiva patable paside paMarciline  
akanditambidza ndikaona ari  
Naomi.

Naomi : Avah adonha atyoka ruoko

Me : whatttt

Naomi : Ehe ari kuchema  
handichazive zvekuita

Me : Okay ndiri kusvikako pasina  
10 mins

Ndakabva ndakata call ndikaona  
Marciline anditarisa.

“Avah adonha akatyoka ruoko” i  
said

“Whatt kudonha how”

“Handei tinoona” i said

Takabva tabuda tese takasvika  
pamba ndikaona pasina  
munhu.Arona akandifonera achiti

aendesa Avah

kuchipatara.Takaenda ikoko

ndikasvika kuona kakarara pabed

katoiswa bandage paruoko.

“Adonha sei” Marciline asked

“Handizive ini ndasvika kubva

kubasa ndichiona Naomi ari pacall

achiti akufonera Baba Avah“ said

Arona

Ndakaona Marciline atarisa Avah  
anga akarara.Ndakaenda ku office  
kwadoctor vakandiudza kuti haana  
kunyanya kukuvara  
zvake.Ndakakumbira kuti arapirwe  
kumba hazvina kunetsa takaenda  
naye.

“Adonhera papi” akabvunza  
Marciline

“Saka ukuti ndinonyepa here”  
akabvunza Naomi

“Did i say unonyepa. Just answer my question ndati Avah adonhera papi” akabvunza Marciline arova serious

“Adonhera mubathroom mutub” said Naomi

Marciline akaenda kubathroom ndakateverawo tikaona makaoma kuratidza hapana munhu



ambogeza.Marciline akabata  
Naomi collar.

“Saka adonhera papi chaipo”  
akabvunza Marciline

“Avah ane musikanzwa adonhera  
apa” said Naomi

Ndakaona Marciline anditarisa  
akabuda akanomira pamota  
pake.Ndakamutevera ndichida

kunzwa nyaya yake.

“Avah haasi safe mumaoko  
aNaomi.Ndine kafeeling kekuti  
ndiye amukuvadza" said Marciline

Ndakaona aitura hake  
chokwadi.Ndakapinda mumba  
ndikashesvedza Naomi mudinning  
akagara pasofa

“Naomi ari kunyepa chete nekuti

time yandasvika Avah aichema ari mukitchen“ said Arona

“Naomi ndoda kukutora kuenda newe kudepartment kwedu umboshandwa newe“ said Marciline

“Marciline unofunga ndokutya here.Uchida nezvangu huya 1 v 1 kwete kutemba naSir Black.Avah is my daughter mwana wasis vangu hapana pandichamurwadzisa" said

Naomi

“Naomo gara wadzika unopetwa  
petwa hako apa” said Arona

“I challenge her 1 v 1 without  
weapons” said Naomi

“Challenge Accepted” said  
Marciline

Ndipo pakamuka Avah ndikanzwa kuchema.Ndakaenda kuroom kwaanga ari.

“Dad ruoko rwangu rwuri kurwadza" she said

“Unopora mwanangu“ i said

“Avah wadonha sei“

“Ndatsika marara emabanana  
padoor repakitchen ndikadonha”  
said Avah

Ndakanzwa hasha pakataura  
izvi. Obvious Naomi ndiye  
akazviita. Arona akabva andibata  
hake.

"Marciline will deal with her" said  
Arona

Ndakatarisa Naomi ndikaona  
akanditarisa. Akatoti akuda match  
na Marciline.....

\*Naomi vs Marciline\*  
Achawinner ndiani

Watch out for chapter 27

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 24\*

\*Marciline\*



Ndakagara panze naAnika  
ndakanzwa kurira kwehuta  
pagate.Anika akamhanya kuvhura  
pakapinda mota  
yaTyran.Akakwazisana naAnika  
vakauya kugara kwandanga ndiri.

“Marciline ndati ndiuye  
ndichikuona“ he said

"wagona uri sei hako“ i said

“Ndiri bhoo ndingaonei zvisinei uri kuenda here kucourt kuri kutongwa nyaya yaRoisha“

“Ari kutongwa rini“ i asked

“Mangwana“

“Roisha akazvitsvagira ega mhosva inga tawinner zvakanaka.My friend Soyana akafa nekuda kwake

Roisha.I will never forgive her for  
this“ i said

“Zvakaoma hazvo“

“Anika uri sei" akabvunza Tyran

“Wakundimhoresa kachingani“  
akabvunza

“Ndati ndikumhorese

kachipiri. Yellow born redu“ said  
Tyran akatarisa Anika

“Unopenga chete“

Anika anga ari mutsvuku paskin  
yake. Munhu anogara ari  
akanyarara  
ndozvandaimudira. Tyran akatanga  
kutaura nyaya dzake aitura  
naAnika i was busy nophone yangu  
.Ndakazobuda ndichienda kuenda  
kubutchery ndikatenga nyama

yangu.Ndakadhumana naNaomi  
ikoko aina Avah.Avah achindiona  
akada kundimhanyira akabatwa  
naNaomi.Ndakona Naomi arumwa  
achibva akasiya kakauya  
kundimbundira.

“Avah uri sei”

“Ndiri bhoo ndanga ndichida  
kukupai watch iyi” said Avah

Akabva adzikisa bag raje  
akabudisa watch yandakaona kuti  
inyowani.I cried achindipa  
akandipfekedza ega.

“You saved my life.Ndakushanda i  
will do something big for you" said  
Avah

“No Avah watch iyi watondifadza " i  
said

“Avah ngatiende” said Naomi

“Bye bye Avah”

“Marciline tambire nefamily yangu”  
said Naomi

“Naomi usafunga kunyarara  
kukutya ini ndokutyora wanzwa” i  
said

“Wakurwadziwa ka”

“Kurwadziwa nei” i asked

“I'm on the horn now” she said

“Nxaaa ndokurova ukataura english  
iri straight” i said ndikapinda  
mumota mangu.

Ndakadzoka kumba ndikasvika



Tyran achiripo achitaura nyaya  
naAnika vairatidza vawirirana.Tyran  
akazoenda ndikasara naAnika.

“Sis Marcie“

“Chii Anika" i asked

“Tyran is a good guy“ she said

“So?"

“He loves you“ said Anika

“I don't love him iye anozviziva“ i  
said

"Nekuti you love Mr Black" she said

“Zvauri kutaura ukuzviwana kupi"

“I know you sis. Mune mafeelings na Sir Black but hamusati makuzviona. But ndiri kutya kuti panoitika war. Tyran loves you and Naomi loves Sir Black so mukadanana panoitika imwe war. You should avoid this” said Anika

“I don't love Sir Black ukuona zvisizvo. Tyran ndakamuudza kare handina mafeelings naye. Hapana war inoitika nekuti pakati pavo

hapana wandofa ndakabvuma even  
Sir vakandipfimba“ i said

“Are you serious Sir vakakupfimbai  
munoramba“ she asked

“Kutadza nei asi havarambike here“

“Rega ndinyarare hangu“ she said

“Ehe nyarara chibika tione“ i said

Takabva tatanga kubatsirana  
kubika tichitaura nyaya  
dzimwe.Makuseni takabva taenda  
kucourt takasangana naMr Black  
vachidzika mumota mavo naNaomi  
uyo anga akachena zvisingaite.

“Naomi wakachena wakufana  
kuroorwa manje uchiri kupisa" said  
Anika

“You are right because my clouds  
are speeding too much ,i'm  
becoming big" she said

Vanhu vaiva pedyo vakabva tanga  
kuseka.Pakuita kwaNaomi hapana  
chinhw  
chaindisetsa.Ndaisamuntrust  
hangu maybe inyaya yekuti  
ndakamuvenga hameno.Takapinda  
mucourt tikagara pasi.Nyaya  
yakabva yatanga.

“Roisha you stand accused of theft and treason. How do you plead?”  
said Judge

“Not guilty your honor.” said Roisha

“We have evidence that says otherwise your honor. We have documents showing Roisha's involvement in the theft of Archon's property.” said Sir Black

“And I have witness statements that place Roisha at the scene of the crime.” i said

“Roisha do you have anything to say in your defense?” Judge asked

“I...I was approached by Kashia. She offered me a large sum of money to do her bidding.” she said  
akuchema



“And you accepted?” Judge asked

“Yes...I was weak. I didn't know what else to do.” she replied

“Roisha you are guilty of theft and treason. Do you have anything to say before I pass sentence?” said Judge

“Only that I'm deeply sorry. I know what I did was wrong.” said Roisha

misodzi iri kuyerera mumatama

“Very well Roisha I hereby sentence you to 7 years in prison, with no possibility of parole. Your actions put our entire country at risk and you must face the consequences.” said the judge

“Eish” said Roisha atova kuridza mhere

“Court adjourned.” Said Judge

Takabva tabuda ndikaona Sir  
vandibata ruoko vakaenda neni  
paside.

“Are you okay“ he asked

“Yes guess watch ndakaiwa nani“

“Handizive tell me“

“Avah“ i.said

“Mwana wangu akufarira  
shem.Mari yakutengera watch imari  
dzaindamupa achienda kuchikoro  
aichengeta“

“She is so sweet i love her“ i said

“So sweet like you" he said

“Ndiri sweet here ini”

“Yes plus uri stubborn” he said  
vakuseka

Naomi akabva asvika akamira  
paside pasir.Ndakaona Sir  
vatsamwa ndaisada kukwana  
panyaya dzevaviri ava.Ndakaenda  
kumota kwangu ndikarova pasi.

Takasvika pamba ndikafonerwa  
naSir vachiti vanoda kundiona  
kubasa.Ndakabva ndasiya Anika  
ndikaenda kugraft.Ndakasvika  
ndikaona pangori nevanhu  
vashoma.Ndakaenda ku office  
kwavo ndikaona  
varimo.Ndakashaya vasvika nguvai  
ndakagara pasofa.

“Marciline do you love Tyrn” he  
asked

“Why mandibvunza izvi”

“Pindura mubvunzo wangu” he  
asked

“I don't love her” i said

“Then tell him zvinoita anzwise”  
he said

“But why imimi mandibvunza”

“He approached me achiti  
ndimubatsire kuwinner moyo  
wako. But ndakuona akuita seanoda  
Anika futi. So ndikuda avoider kuti  
musadanana nemunhu 1”

“Okay Sir”

“Call me Arimond tiri tega” he said



“But...”

Padoor pakabva paita knock  
ndikaona pachipinda Mai Kashia  
naNaomi and Avah. Avah  
achindiona akauya kugara  
pamakumbo angu.

“Magona mauya Mai Kashia  
musikana wamuri kuona uyu ndiye  
wandiri kufambidzana naye anonzi  
Marciline. Ndimi mabvunza kuti

ndeupi munhu wandodanana  
naye.Matoona mega kuti papinda  
Avah ananga paari kureva vane  
good chemistry“ said Black zvinova  
zvakandityisa

“Yohwe it's hard“ said Naomi

“Chii chiri hard apa“

“Ndati zvakaoma“ she said

“Hapana chakaoma izvozvi makuziva. You can ask Avah kuti anoda ani between you two” said Black

“Avah unoda ani Naomi naMarciline”

“Ndovada vese but Miss Marciline saved my life she is now my favourite” said Avah

“No no iplan ya Marciline iyi .Avah aida inini chete“ said Naomi

“But Baba Avah you said hamufe makaroora futi ko why makuda kuroora Marciline“ vakabvunza Mai Kashia

“Izvozvo hazvisisinei nemi.Ndokumbirawo mubude ndoda kusvika marongedza zvinhu zvenyu mese.Mwana achauya

maholiday momuona plus ndakaisa  
property yaKashia muzita renyu“  
said Sir Black

“Marciline waita basa" said Naomi  
akuyeredza misodzi

Vakabuda tikasara naAvah  
naBlack.Ndakatarisa Sir kuti why  
vandipinza mudrama ravo.

“But sir why“

“Because i love you“ he said

Ndakavhunduka ndikabva  
ndavatarisa.Ndikaona Avah  
akanditarisawo.....

Watch out for chapter 25

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 25\*

\*Mr Black\*

Ndakaona kuti ndine mafeelings  
naMarciline apa aidiwa naTyran  
futu.Ndakaona kuti zvaizokonzera  
ruvengo ndikapfimba Marciline  
ndakafunga kupa Tyran  
mukana.Asi ndakazoshamisika  
kuona Tyran atova kuna  
Anika.Akabva auya kubhawa  
kwatinonwira

“Anika handina kubvira  
ndamutarisisa.Munoziva  
pandamuona ndaona soulmate



yangu paari“ said Tyran

“Unoda vasikana vangani hausiwe  
wakauya kwandiri uchiti  
ndikubatsire kupfimba Marciline“

“Kuna Marciline kumakata  
uko.Ndatozoona ndega kuti  
anondiona sebrother yake saka  
ndabva ndatanga kunakirwa  
naAnika“ said Tyran

“Don’t tell me kuti ipapa ukudira  
Anika huyellow born hwake“ i  
asked

“No sir ndikutoda kutokanda  
pakitchen.Anika ndaona ane  
kamwe kahu cool  
kandinoda.Marciline ndikamuroora  
handizomugoni igangster iro“ said  
Tyran

“Why wati igangster inga munhu ari  
bhoo“

“Marciline ane kachi gangsterism  
kaanako so.Ndakazozviona hangu  
munofunga why marriage yake  
naHK isina kugara“ said Tyran

“Kushaya true love uko zvinopera“ i  
said

“Hazviperi izvo chi CIA  
chakamupinda mubhonzo chaimo“

Ndakabva ndaenda kumba Mai  
Kashia naNaomi vakatanga kuita  
zvavo zvekuda kunetsa.Ndakabva  
nda transfer property yaKashia  
muzita raMai  
Kashia.Ndakazovadana ku office  
kwangu ndikaita plan  
yangu.Ndakaona Marciline  
anditarisa aiva nemibvunzo kuti  
why ndamuisa mudrama rangu.

“But why sir“ she asked

“Because i love you“

“What!!!“ she asked akanditarisa

Ndakaona kaAvah karamba  
kakatarisa Marciline.Ndakakapa  
sign yekuti kabuda kakaramba  
kakagara.Ndakaisira Tozawa  
message akauya kukatora.

“Marciline ndinokuda“ i said

“But sir.....”

“Don't call me Sir” i said

“Mr Bl....”

“Don't call me Mr Black ingonditi  
Arimond” i said

“Handikwanise hangu Sir“ she said  
akabva abuda

Avah akabva amhanya kupinda mu  
office mangu.

“Vabvuma here" she asked

“Kubvumei"

“Zvamanga muchivaudza zvekuti

because i love you“ said Avah

"Ndichakurova iwewe panzvimbo  
yekuti uite focus nekabook busy  
kuda kuterera nyaya dzisina zera  
newe“

“Dad that's not fair“ said Avah

Ndakatora Avah tikabva taenda  
kumba ndakaona kuti Marciline  
anga atsamwa nekuda



kwemashoko andanga  
ndamuudza.Ndakashaya kuti  
ndoita sei.Ndakafunga kumupa  
time handisisiri zera rekupa munhu  
pressure.Kana asingadi ndosiyana  
nazvo ndoita zvekuchengeta  
kabenzi kangu Avah.Ndakasvika  
Mai Kashia vaenda asi Naomi  
ndiye aripo.

“Wasarirei iwewe“ i asked

“Asi handichadiwe futi pano“ she

asked

“Naomi handifarire attitude  
yako.Dai zvisizvo ndaisakudzinga“ i  
said

“Sir ndatambira kuti munoda  
Marciline handina kuita problem  
nazvo.Avah mwana wasis vangu  
ndomurera ndega ndichamupa love  
yamai“ said Naomi

Ndakabva ndatoenda kuroom  
kwangu ndakazvikanda pasofa  
ndichishaya ndoita sei  
naMarciline.Ndakamusiira message  
paApp ndichimuudza how much i  
love her.Akangovhura akabva  
aramba akanyarara.Ndakabva  
ndaita worried ndakafonera Anika.

Anika : Muri sei Sir

Me : Ndiri nani sorry nekukunetsa  
ndoda kuziva ari sei Marciline

Anika : Vakazvivharira muroom  
mavo

Me : Eish please taura navo for me

Anika : Okay i will try but she was  
crying mavaitei

Ndakashaya ndaita sei  
zvamuchemedza.Anika akabva

akata achinotaura naMarciline.Iye  
Marciline akazotanga kupindura  
achindiudza kuti she is angry  
ndamushandisa padrama rangu  
zvaisada.Ndakamuka makuseni  
ndichienda kubasa  
kwangu.Ndakasvika ndikaverenga  
mafiles aiva mu office  
mangu.Ndakaita nguva ndirimo  
basa ranga  
rakandiwandira.Marciline akauyawo  
pabasa handina kumbotaura naye.

Pakapera 2 days Marciline

taionana kubasa.Ndipo pakauya mukuru wenyika achititenda nekukurira Red Shadow.Ndakabva ndakwidzirwa pabasa.Ndakapihwa post yaimbova naGusha.Marciline akapihwa yandaimbova nayo.Tyran akapihwa yaiva naKashia.

“Ndakabvumwa” said Tyran

“Kubvumwa nani” i asked

Tyran akabva abudisa phone yake  
ndikaona aine mapictures ake  
naAnika  
vakambundirana.Ndakanyemwerer  
a zvangu ndakatarisa.

“Wakagona apa i hope  
haumurwadzise“

"Handidaro i love her ndiye munhu  
wandaitsvaga nguva yese iyi“ i said

Ndakabva ndaona phone yangu  
yakuringer ndikaona ari Arona  
hanzvadzi yangu  
inonditevera. Taingozvarwa tiri  
vaviri asi aisawirirana naKashia  
kubva zvandaroorwa Kashia haana  
kubvira akambosvika pamba  
pangu.

Arona : Brother

Me : Nhasi wazofungawo kuti une  
brother



Arona : Ndagara ndokufunga

Arimond ndiri muroad kuuya ikoko

Me : Ndokuona wasvika

Arona : Okay bro

Phone yakabva yakata ndakabuda  
kuenda kumba.Ndakasvika Naomi  
achipedza kubika.Akapakura

tikabva tadya pamwe chete.Ndipo  
pakasvika Arona akabva  
andijambira.She cried  
akandimbundira.

“Ndiani uyu” akabvunza Arona  
akatarisa Naomi

“My name is Naume Mutukuwe ko  
imi moitwa aniko mosvika  
nemazibag enyu kudai kunga  
mukutizira” said Naomi

“Iwe iwe handidi kumhanyirwa  
kumberi semusoro wegonyeti” said  
Arona

“Hohohodo mundidzikamire amai  
imi” said Naomi

Arona akabva anditarisa achida  
ndimuudze Naomi  
ndiani.Ndakagara pasi ndikatanga  
kumutsanangurira.

“Naomi ziva malimits ako.Aroma is my lil sister matauriro awaita naye haana kundifadza.Ndokumbirawo makuseni utore zvinhu zvako worova pasi”

“Kana ndichibva ndobva naAvah.Ndakapihwa responsibility yekuchengeta Avah nasis vangu” said Naomi

“Avah huya umhorese aunt vako” i

said

Avah akauya akakwazisa  
Arona.Ndakaona Arona aramba  
akatarisa Avah

“Kakafanana neni hiiii ndikuzviona  
apa” said Arona achibudisa misodzi

Akabva ambundira Avah  
achibudisa misodzi ndakashaya  
kuti chava chii

“Ndakatadza kuuya kuona Avah nekuda kwe hatred yandanga ndinayo kuna mai vake. Apa ngaafanane neni eish” she said

Akatanga kutaura naAvah but iye Avah aisatoda. Anga ane problem yekusarudza vanhu. Asi ukaona akufarira anenge akufarira nemoyo wose. Avah akabva atoenda kuroom kwake. Takasara naNaomi naArona.

“Mukoma ndafara zvisingaite kuona  
Avah“ she said

“Ndafara kuti atleast wauya  
kundionawo.Ndiwe wega hama  
yangu uye ndaida Avah akuzivewo“  
i said

“Ndine nzara hapana chekudya  
here“

Arona akapinda mukitchen  
akatanga kuvhura mapoto  
akazvipakurira chikafu  
akadya.Ndakatarisa face yaNaomi  
ndikaona atsamwa.Akabva atoenda  
kuroom kwake.

“I don't like this girl.Sorry monditi  
ndotaurisa ane kamwe kakuita  
kandaona kandisina kuda“

“Kakuita kapi“ i asked



“Pandambundira Avah haana  
kufara nazvo even kusvika  
kwandaita hameno pamwe ndaona  
zvisizvo“ she said

“Ari kurova pasi mangwana  
makuseni“ i said

“Magona ipapo but i'm happy for  
you bro makarwisa agnaist Red  
Shadow.Kwese ingori Black

masimudza zita refamily yedu  
ranga rakashooreka“

“Arona hauchinje nanhasi“ i asked

“Do you know kubasa kwangu  
vanhu vakundipa respect nekuda  
kwenyu.But izvozvi ndauya  
kushandira kuno“ she said

Akandiudza hake aishanda pahotel  
hake.Takataura nyaya kusvika

tazoenda kunorara.Makuseni  
ndakamuka ndikaudza Naomi atore  
zvinhu zvake.Haana kuramba  
ndakaona akubuda.Akabva auya  
kumira pamberi pangu.

“Ndinotenda nenguva yandakava  
nemi hamuna zuva ramakandiitira  
hutsinye.Take care of Avah please  
handichaendi hangu naye handisi  
selfish“ said Naomi akuchema

Avah akabva amhanya kumbundira

Naomi.Ndakashaya akuzama kuita sei.

“Don't go ndozotamba nani.You are my friend“ said Avah

“Ndotamba newe Avah" said Arona

“Handidi ndoda Naomi naMarciline chete“ said Avah

“Who is Marciline“ akabvunza  
Arona

“Haumuzive musikana  
wandoshanda naye”

“Ndamuziva ndakakuonai paTV  
mese she is cute.Ka role model  
kangu i like everything about her “  
said Arona

“Unomuzivira kupi“

“Pabasa pedu pakambobiwa mari yakawanda ndipo pakasvika Marciline achiona nezvenyaya akakwanisa kubata mbavha. So everyone wepa basa akatanga kumufarira“ said Arona

Ndakabva ndafunga case iyi. Ndiyo yanga iri first case ya Marciline pakapinda basa. Naomi akabva atanga kubuda asi Avah akaramba.

“Avah siya Naomi aende” said  
Arona

“She is my friend  
mukushungurudza Naomi. Nezuro  
aichema anondiitira everything”  
said Avah

“Avah enda kuroom kwako now” i  
said nehasha

“Munongondiitira hasha  
hamundide.Izvozvi mhamha  
vakanditizawo vaida kutiuraya  
nepfuti“

Ndakakapa mbama iri strong  
kakadonha pasi.Kakabva karidza  
mhere.

“Nyarara now ndisati ndakurova“ i  
said



Ndakamupa imwe mbama  
kumusana iri strong ndikabatwa  
naArona.

“Arimond remember Avah mwana  
mudiki ,ko kuzomurova kunga  
ukurova munhu wezera rako“ said  
Arona

“Avah agara ane problem it's my  
faulty ndosaka ndakugadzirisa  
dambudziko iri“ i said

“Naomi ndaona anodiwa naAvah  
ngangogara hake for the sake of  
Avah.Handikwanise kuona Avah ari  
mupain kudai” said Arona

“Naomi ari kuzobva pano ndofinal  
decision yangu.I really know  
everything ndiye anofeeder Avah  
newrong information.Pandakavinga  
identity ndiri Fatso ndakaona  
everything“ i said

“Handina kuramba kuenda hangu”  
said Naomi

Akabva abuda Avah akada  
kutevera ndikamubata.Ndakaona  
Naomi adzoka nebag rake.

“Handingaendi ndichisiya mwana  
wasis vangu achichema.Give me  
just a week chete ndozoenda” said  
Naomi

“It's okay" said Arona

Ndakabva ndabuda ndichienda  
kubhawa.Ndakatanga kunwa doro  
rangu.Ndakadzoka kumba  
ndikavika kuona Arona naNaomi  
vakagara mudinning.

“Do you know Marciline touch  
touch“ said Naomi

“Watiii“ akabvunza Arona

“Ndati munozviziva here kuti  
Marciline anobata bata” she said

“Kubata bata chiiko ko zvinei neni  
izvozvo” asked Arona

Pasina nguva ndakanzwa knock  
padoor.Naomi akavhura ndikaona  
papinda Marciline naAnika.Avah  
hameno akazvinzwa sei kuti  
Marciline asvika.Akasvika

kumbundira Marcie akatanga  
kuchema.

“Ndiani akudai so“ she asked

Akabva andinongedza ndanga  
ndakazvidhakwirawo  
zvangu. Marciline haana kutaura  
chinhwa ndakaona akumbira mvura  
inodziya akatova dama raAvah  
ranga razvimba.

“Ndokumbirawo kuenda naAvah  
nhasi” akadaro Marciline

“Okay you can go naye chero  
ukaita mwedzi hazvina problem”

“No hazviite” said Naomi

Ndakaramba ndakanyarara  
zvangu.Arona anga akangotarisa  
Marciline handizivs kuti aifungei.

“Avah akafanana newe oooh wait  
face yako haisi nyowani kwandiri”  
akabvunza Marciline achireva  
Arona

“You are right ndini wepa Guiya  
Hotel pekushaikwa mari.I'm happy  
kukuonai you are my role model”  
said

“Roll modern yei hazvitaure izvo  
musingagoni chirungu taurai



neshona“ said Naomi achireva  
Arona

Arona naMarciline vanga  
vatombundirana.Vakabuda vese  
vachitaura nyaya.Ndakatevera  
ndaيدا answer yangu kuna  
Marciline.Ndakamutora ndikaenda  
naye kuseri kwemba.

“Sir leave me”

"i will not leave you kusvika  
wandiudza answer.Age yedu  
haisisiri yenyengererana.If you love  
me or usingandide buda pachena  
pane kunyarara"

"Handidi" she said

Ndakamuba muwaist is i kissed  
ndikanzwa akufemera  
pamusoro.Akatanga kuresponder  
zvake.Ndakaona Naomi adira  
Marciline mvura nepawindow.

“Sorrt handina kuona pane munhu”  
she said

Ndakaona Marciline atsamwa  
zvisingaite. Akabva angoenda  
kumota kwake akarova pasi.....

Watch out for chapter 26

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK

ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 28\*

\*Marciline\*

Patakabva kucourt takaenda  
kumba kwaBlack ndichisvika  
kugara pasofa ndakaona Avah  
auya kugara pamakumbo angu.

“Wadya here” i asked

“Ruoko rwuri kurwadza” she said

“Unopora Avah wangu” i said

“I like kabond kaunako naAvah”  
said Arona

“Thanks Aunt”

Vakabva vabuda kuenda kubasa  
kwavo.Ndakasara ndikabika  
zvangu ndichipedza ndakuda  
kudzoka Black akaramba  
ndidzoke.But ndakarara muroom

maAvah kakafara zvisingaite  
kachindiudza tunyaya  
twake.Makuseni ndakamukira  
kuenda kujeri kwanga kuna Roisha  
ndakakumbira kumuona zvikanzi  
ndimirire visiting hour.Ndakabudisa  
ID ndikabva ndapinda ndakaona  
Roisha.

“Roisha ndinoda help yako“ i asked

“Yei ndiri muno“

“Who is Naomi“ i asked

“Naomi katsotsi kakangwara  
mission yake anoda kuva mukadzi  
waBlack.Akambondibhadhara achiti  
ndichiti ndiite iwewe usadanana  
naSir.Naomi chanoda ndisir and  
akushandisa Avah secard rake  
ndozvega zvandoziva about her“  
she said

“Thanks Roisha“



Ndakabva ndabuda kudzoka  
kumba kwangu.Ndakagara  
ndichifunga ndoita sei.Ndakatanga  
kuona mamovements  
aNaomi.Ndakaona aisaswera  
kumashops akasiwa nasis vake  
Kashia.Zuva recourt rakasvika  
tikadzoka

“This court is now in session.  
Naomi you are the one who have  
filed a petition for custody of

Avah. Please present your evidence." Said Judge JB

"Thank you, your honor. I have witnesses who will testify that Black and Marciline are unfit parents. They have a history of neglecting Avah's needs and prioritizing their own interests over her well being." Said Naomi

"Objection your honor. That is not true. We have evidence that shows

we have provided a stable and loving home for Avah." Said Black

" Black please present your evidence." Said Judge JB

"Thank you your honor.We have records of Avah's excellent academic performance, her happy and healthy life with us, and testimony from friends and family who can vouch for our good parenting." Said Black

“But what about the times you left Avah alone while you went on CIA missions?” Said Naomi

“We have worked hard to provide a stable home for Avah and have always put her needs first.” Said Black

“I have heard enough. Avah, please come forward. I must hear from you

directly. Who do you want to live with Naomi or Marciline and Black?"judge asked

"I...I want to live with Marciline and Black." said Avah

"Avah how could you choose them over me" Naomi asked

"Naomi I love you but Miss Marciline vanondida

vanondiimbira.I feel safe around  
her.My father is my everything.I  
love you Miss Marciline and Dad"  
said Avah

"We love you too Avah.We will  
always be here for you." I said  
ndichinyemwerera

"Yes we are a family Avah. We will  
always support you no matter  
what." Said Black

“This is not fair! You are just a child Avah. You don't know what's best for you!” said Naomi

“Naomi the court has heard all the evidence. Avah has made her choice clear. I will grant custody to Marciline and Black” said Judge JB

“Thank you your honor. We promise to take good care of Avah.” i said

“Yes thank you. We will make sure Avah is happy and safe.” Said Black

“After careful consideration of all the evidence and testimony, I hereby grant full custody of Avah to Black and Marciline. It is clear that they have provided a stable and loving home for Avah and it is in her best interests to remain with them. Naomi while your concerns for Avah's well being are



understandable, the evidence shows that Black and Marciline have been devoted parents and have put Avah's needs above their own. I appreciate your willingness to take on a parental role, but it is not in Avah's best interests to separate her from his beloved father Black.” said Judge JB

“Black and Marciline, I charge you to continue providing a loving and stable home for Avah. Naomi I encourage you to maintain a

relationship with Avah as her aunt,  
and I order visitation rights for you  
to ensure that Avah can maintain a  
connection with her mother's  
family. Let this decision be final."

Said Judge JB

Ndakafara pakataura Judge  
izvi. Naomi akatsamwa patakabuda  
takaenda out kunofara  
zvedu. Takazosiya Avah pamba  
naArona. Hameno vakabudawo  
kuenda kupi. Ndakaenda kumba  
kwangu Black

akatevera.Ndakamutarisa hangu  
achidzika mumota.Ndakaenda  
paari ndikabva ndamupa hug.

Takambundirana apa achindibata  
magaro so ndakanzwa rimwe  
zifeeling rakanyanya takapinda  
mumba ndobva anditi ngatigezei  
ndakada kuramba asi  
takazoenda.Tapedza takaenda  
mubedroom.Tichisvika mubedroom  
ndakangomusundira pabed  
ndokutanga nekuibonyora zviri soft  
ana ndichibata chete ndakazotanga

kuidya.Ndainyatsokuidya  
zvemufirimu chaizvo ndichiti  
ndikaisa rurimi ndorutenderedza so  
ndombodzika nemusono wacho  
kusvika kumaballs.

Akazondiisawo pasi akauya  
pamusoro ndokutanga kuyamwa  
mazamu angu ndakatanga  
kufemera pamusoro apa ruoko  
rwuri kubech\*.Aiti akavhura dinj\*  
kudai oriisa mukanwa ondisvira  
nerurimi ndainzwa kunge irimo  
ombomadhonza nerurimi kudai

ndaibva ndagwina gwina hangu  
nekutunda zvese.Ndakaerekana  
ndaridza mhere nekunakirwa apa  
nekutunda.

“ aaaaaamaaaaaaiiiii iiiiii kaniiii,”

Akabva aibata akatanga kuiisa  
zviri soft kubech\* uku apa  
ndakarivhurwa gumbo size chaiyo  
akatanga kupomba bech\* hapana  
kona yaisasvika ndainzwa kuti  
ndatsemukira apa ndainge

ndapedzerwa chaiko.Ndaishaya  
chekubata nekunakirwa.

“ aaaaaaaaaashiiiiiii  
aaaaaaaaaaaaashuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu  
aaaaaaaaaaaaaa,“

Ndakazonzwa speed yowedzera  
apa mbor\* yazadza bech\* rese  
kana kutaura ndakatadza  
ndakangomudhonza  
ndokumudzvanya ndobva zamu  
ranzi mumukanwa ndoo ndizonzwe

munhu akutunda  
ndakanyatsohunzwa huchipinda  
muchibereko hwese ndakaramba  
ndakamumbundira ari pamusoro  
pangu kusvika yarara. Ndakashaya  
kuti hope dzabva kupi takabva  
tangorara tose zviya zvokuti  
kunogezwa or kupukuta unenge  
usina kuneta takazomuka  
kwakuedza ndokurohwa rimwe  
dambarefu futi ndokurara futi  
kwakuzorohwa round yekupedzisra  
iyo yakazochenesa kunze  
ndokunogeza asi ndaive ndisina  
kana simba imi.

Akabuda ndokuenda hake kubasa  
ndakasara ndakarara ndakazosara  
ndomutswa naAnika hameno anga  
aibva kwaita zvenursing  
yake.Mazuva akafamba ndikanzwa  
kuda kungorara zvangu.Ndanga  
ndisingachadi kushaya Black  
pandaisangana naye ndaida asiye  
andikwira.Naomi handina  
kuzombonzwa nezvake futi.

“Sis mune nhumbu” said Anika



“Serious here” i asked

“Yes maitiro enyu akutaura ega”

Pakataura izvi ndakafara nekuti  
mwana ndomuda.Ndakatenga preg  
ndikazvitarisa ndikaona ndine  
mimba.I cried nemufaro  
ndakafonera Black  
ndikamuudza.Akafara zvisingaite  
akazoenda kunondiroora.Ndakabva

ndatanga kugara naBlack naAvah  
naaunt Arona.

Rimwe zuva Naomi akasvika  
pamba achiti auya kuona  
Avah.Handima kutaura chinhu  
ndakaramba ndakanyarara.

“The game is not over yet.Just  
know pakati pedu pane achafa”  
said Naomi achitaura akanditarisa

Ndakasimuka ndikamudzipa  
ndakaona akutadza kufema.Black  
akanbotarisa haana kubata.Aunt  
Arona ndivo vakazobata vaona kuti  
Naomi anofa.Naomi akabva  
anditarisa akabva  
abuda.Ndakaudza Black zvanga  
zvataurwa naNaomi.Tozawa  
akazosvika achiti awana  
information about Naomi.Awana  
every detail ndakafara  
zvisingaite.Takapihwa file racho  
ndikarohwa nehana  
nezvandakaona....

\_Sorry nekuita short busy yacho  
ma1\_

Watch out for chapter 29

[7/9, 5:59 PM] King Lee: \*BLACK  
ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029>

VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 27\*

\*Mr Black\*

“Naomi pano hapasisina nzvimbo  
yako pack your bags ubve pano“ i  
said

“Ndinobva on one condition” she said

“Yei”

"Muchasarudza zvamunoda pama options maviri andinawo" she said

“Taura tinzwe” said Arona

“Mukandidzinga ndoenda naAvah  
or ndopinda match naMarciline  
akawinner ndobuda mulife menyu  
zvachose but ndikawinner iye  
achabudawo mulife medu moita  
anoshandira kure" said Naomi

“I love Marciline with all my  
heart.Handitambire  
zvemaconditions zvake zvisina  
musoro“

“Then ndakuenda naAvah nekuti ndiri mai vake.Kana mada mwana tosangana kucourt chaiko nekuti ndakapihwa responsibility naSis Kashia“ said Naomi

Ndakanzwa mazihasha ndakamutarisa aimbotembei chaizvo.

“Challenge yako ndabvuma kare Naomi“ said Marciline



Lucky pamba apa panga pane gym  
vakapinda imomo ndikaclear  
space. Marciline ndaiziva anowinner  
zvisina mubvunzo. Asi pfungwa  
dzangu dzaizvibvunza why Naomi  
akuda kurwa. Marciline akabuda  
akanatora bottle drink rake raiva  
nedrink. Akanwa masip matatu  
akanditambidza.

“Marciline ndokutemba apa” said  
Arona

She just smiled akatarisa  
Arona.Vakapinda muground Naomi  
akauya apfeka track  
bottom.Marciline anga akapfeka  
just a long dress.Pakatanga match  
ndakaona Marciline achitsukuta  
maziso.Ndakafunga pamwe istyle  
yake Naomi akajamba achida  
kurova Marciline pakati pemusoro  
negokora rake .Ndakasaimudza  
bhutsu ndikarova Naomi akawira  
pasi.

“Ndikunzwa dzungu ini” said  
Marciline

“Zvatanga nguvai”

“Ndikuona rima” said Marciline

Ndakamusimudza ndikanomurarisa  
muroom mangu.Ndakafonera doc  
vakabva vauya.Vakamutarisa  
ndikavapa bottle drink raMarciline  
vakati aisirwa a strong drug

mudrink.

“Arona wabatwa ndakuona  
wakabata bottle drink iri” said  
Naomi

“Iwe imbwa usandijairira  
handitambi newe” said Arona

“Waisira Marciline drug”

“Ndichizviitirei obvious ndiwe  
wazviita nekuti unoziva 1 v 1 you  
can't defeat her“ said Arona

“Manje ndatora video wakabata  
bottle drink iroro“

Naomi akauya nevideo racho  
ndikaona Arona achibata bata  
mumota maMarciline. Akabata  
bottle drink akavhura ndikaona  
akunwa drink akavhara achibva  
abuda ndipo pakacutter video.

“Yes video ndere correct but handisini ndaisa drug.Ko ndozviitirei uyu muroyi musikana ndakuzviona.Akuda kundipesanisa nemi mukoma zvakaitsa sis vake” said Arona

Ndakabata Naomi ndikamuvharira muroom make.Ndakalocker zvekuti haabude.Marciline akazomuka manheru.Ndakamuudza zvanga zvaitika akatora Naomi kuenda

naye kuGym.Vakapinda match  
yavo Naomi akarohwa asina fight  
yakasvika pamuviri  
waMarciline.Ndakabva  
ndamudzinga asi ndakatoona kuti  
haiperi yakadai haashayi zvanoita  
kuda kuita revenge.

Arona naMarciline vakabva  
vambundirana vakatora time  
vakadaro.Vakazosiyana vakatanga  
kutaura vese.Ndakanzwa kufara  
nazvo.Arona akazobuda achienda  
kubasa kwake anga ari panight

shift.Marciline ndakamuudza  
andibikire haana kuita  
nharo.Akabika tikadya ndakaona  
atora chikafu chimwe akaenda  
nacho kuna Avah.Akatanga  
kukadyisa kachidya zvako.

“Mama Marcie“ kakadaro

Ndakaona Marciline maziso ake  
ajenga misodzi.Ndakaziva afara  
zvisingaite kana ini.Ndakabuda  
kunogara mudinning ndakavasiya



vari vaviri vachiudzana  
nyaya.Marciline akazouya achiti  
akuenda kumba.

“Avah arara here”

“Yes“ she said

Ndakaenda kuroom kwangu  
ndichitora makeys  
emota.Ndakabva ndafunga kuti no  
ndoda kurara ndakainyudza.Ko

kana akagarirwa muroad  
naNaomi.Ndakasimudza Marciline  
kuenda naye mubedroom.

“Arimond aah”

“Unoenda mangwana” i said

“Aaah ukuda tete Arona vasvike  
ndiri pano vazive ndaiva pasleep  
over”

“Haisi sleep over iyi” i said

“Saka chii”

I kissed her ndaona akunyanya  
kutaurisa.Ndakabva ndamira  
kumudya malips ake  
ndikamutarisa.Takaramba  
takatarisana kudaro, ipapo  
ndakanzwa mbor\* yangu ichiita  
kuradanuka iri mubrugwa.Tsinga  
dzemusoro wayo ndobva dzatanga

kupfura pfura tainga  
takangotarisana chete.

I looked into her eyes ndichibva  
ndangotsinzina and kissed her zi  
deep french kiss.We hungrily  
k\*ssed each other ndichibva  
ndabvisa muromo wangu pane  
wake apa kufemereka kwedu tese  
kwanga kwava sevanhu vane  
asthma.From that moment I saw  
kuti we couldn't resist each other I  
then hugged her ndakabva  
ndaramba ndakabata zvine simba.

“eish Arie babe“ she said ne sweet  
voice kaiita zvekuzevezerwa.

Akatanga kukoira pandiri takamira  
kudaro uku achipuruzira mbor\*  
yangu.Akandibatirira muchiuno  
ndokutanga kugwinha gwinha  
achijamba jamba uku  
akandimbundira.Ndakamubvisa  
maoko kumashure kwangu  
kwaanga akamakochejera,  
achibva aanangisa pa belt rangu

ndokuribvisa achibva adzikisa  
trouse rangu zvese nepant

Ndakamupushira pabed ndokubva  
ndamufongoresa ndokudzikisa pant  
raanga akapfeka, ndokusimudzira  
dress rake kuriisa kumusana,  
ndakamushadaburisa makumbo  
ndokunanavira bech\*.

Bech\* ranga raita kuti nyakata  
kutota ndakainangisa mboro mukati  
zviri very very soft

ndichiinyuuuuudza zvishoma  
nezvishoma.Ndakaona Marciline  
aita ma masheets ekudzvanya  
nezvigunwe.Pandakaiti ndiii mukati  
kati Marciline akabva aruma sheet  
ndokuridza mhere iri very silent  
pamwe aitya kunzwika  
naAvah.Kana ndichisvir\*  
nekumashure ndofema nemuromo  
always asi ipapa ndakaita  
zvekufema nemhuno kuti  
ndisaitawo noise.Akatanga  
kubvundisa makumbo ese  
achindibata garo rangu nerwoko  
rwake one vaiita kundidhonzera

kwaari kuti mbor\* inatsopinda.

Ndakamubata muchiuno  
ndokutanga kukoira asi ndaisada  
kuita noise saka ndakazodzamara  
ndainyudza yese ndokutanga  
kukoira apa ndakaita mbor\* yekuti  
ndii.I was actually screwing h\*r  
ndaiita ma circular motions  
nechiuno changu asi mbor\* ndakaiti  
ndiri.Ndainzwa noise yekuzhamba  
ichibva kure kure.

“uuuhmmmm uhmmmmmm”,



achichema kakuchema kaye  
kanenge kuseka.

Ndakanatsonzwa mbor\*  
yakashinyiwa nebech\* it was real  
tight bech\*.Rakazowedzera kuoma  
bech\* zvekuti even mbor\* yangu  
yanga isisafambe yabatwa  
nematama ebech\* kuti  
shweeee.Ndakaramba ndichitsatisa  
bech\* ndiri kumashure  
ikoko,kusvika iniwo ndanzwa kuti  
zvino hurume hwakuuya  
hwese.Ndakakombama

ndokubatirira mumafudzi ake.

Ndokushandisa chiuno chete  
kukododzvora bech\*, matinji  
ndichiita ekukwasva nemaballs  
angu uku ndichiita kurova muchero  
zvinesimba ndakamubata zvine  
grip ndikanzwa ndakutunda ipapo  
kana neni ndanga ndaruma  
mupendero we hembe yandanga  
ndakakapfeka kuti ndisazonzwikwa  
ndichikuma semombe pandanga  
ndakutunda ndakazongoita  
zvekugomera chaiko.

Ndakatunda ndokuramba  
ndakamubatirira ndichinzwa hana  
yangu ichirova ,yake yairova  
zvainzwika nekumusana kwake  
chaiko.Ndakavhomora mbor\*  
ndokumira ndichitura befu Marciline  
ndokusumuka.

She kissed me akabata matama  
angu nemaoko ake ese apedza she  
hugged me tikabva takotsira  
takadaro.Makuseni akamukira

kugezesa Avah nekumubikira  
akaenda kumba kwake.Ndipo  
pakasvikawo Arona achibva  
kubasa kwake.Ndakaenda kubasa  
kwangu asi mupfungwa ndaiziva  
Naomi achaita revenge.

“Tozawa ndoda utarise  
mamovements aNaomi ose“ i said

“Okay Boss“

Ndakamupa madetails aNaomi  
ose.Akabva abuda  
achienda.Marciline akasvika  
ananga mu office make.Akabva  
akumbira kutora leave ye2  
months.Handina kumurambira  
ndakafambisa mapapers acho  
zvikafamba zvakanaka.Naomi  
akabva andiendesa ku court  
nenyaya yaAvah achiti ndiye  
akapihwa responsibility.Ndakanzwa  
hasha dzisingaite.Takaenda  
ku court kwacho naMarciline

“Naomi you claim Black and Marciline are unfit parents, but they have a stable relationship and a loving home for Avah. What specific evidence do you have to support your claim?” Asked Judge JB

“Well your honor I have witnesses who will testify that Black and Marciline's relationship is tumultuous and unstable. They are not even married and their commitment to each other is questionable” said Naomi

ndakashamisika.Ndakatarisana  
naMarciline handina kubvira  
ndaziva anogona chirungu kudai.

“That's not true.Our relationship  
may not be traditional but we love  
and care for each other and for  
Avah." Said Marciline

“And we are planning to get  
married soon your honor. We are  
committed to each other and to  
Avah's well being." I said

“But that's not certain, your honor. They may never get married and their relationship could end at any moment. I'm Avah's aunt and legal guardian and I can provide a stable and secure home for her.”  
Said Naomi ungachamuziva ndiye wekutura chirungu chakabhenda

“Naomi is just trying to tear us apart your honor. We love Avah and will do whatever it takes to keep our



family together." I said

Ndakaona vanhu vakutaurisa  
mucourt.Ndaiva mushock nekuda  
kwaNaomi.Ndaizvibvunza who is  
Naomi

“I understand the situation. I will  
review the evidence and hear from  
witnesses.But I need more time to  
consider the complexity of this  
case.I'm scheduling a trial for next  
week to give both parties a chance

to gather more evidence and witnesses." said Judge JB

"But your honor I'm worried about Avah's well being.I think she is in danger with Black and Marciline."  
Said Naomi

"I understand your concerns Naomi.But I need concrete evidence to support your claims.I will appoint a social worker to visit Avah and file a report before the

trial.If there is any indication of harm or neglect i will take immediate action." Said Judge JB

“Thank you, your honor.We are confident that the social worker will see how much love and care we provide for Avah." said Marciline

“And we will gather more evidence to show that Naomi's claims are baseless and motivated by her own interests." i said

“Trial is set for next week.I expect both parties to be prepared.And Naomi I warn you again ,any further attempts to manipulate the truth or harass Black and Marciline will result in severe consequences.”  
said Judge JB

“Yes, your honor." said Naomi

“Court adjourned until next week."

Patakabuda ndakaona Naomi  
achisekerera akanditarisa. Akapinda  
mumota akarova pasi. Patakasvika  
kumba Avah akagara pamakumbo  
aMarciline.....

**\*Watch out for chapter 28\***

**\*BLACK ON BLACK\***

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V>

\*\_Written by • •\_\*  
~LeeMarzy~  
+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Chapter 29\*

\*Marciline\*

Pandakatambira file from Tozawa

ndakashamisika  
nezvandakaona.Ndakambofunga  
kuti zvimwe ndini ndikutadza  
kuona.Ndakatambidza murume  
wangu.

“Naomi ndiye akauraya mai vangu  
how nekuti vakafa iye asati auya  
pamba pangu ndisati ndatoroora  
sis vake“ akabvunza Black

Takabva tapihwa phone tikaterera  
ma voice notes aNaomi achitaura

kuti ndaita basa ramandituma sis  
asara ndi Arona  
anonetsa. Vakataura zvakawanda  
ndikatoona kuti vaviri ava  
vaizivana. Asi chaindinetsa why  
Naomi asina kujoiner Red Shadow.

“She killed my mother nekuti  
vakangomuka vachiti musoro  
vakabva vatofa” said Black

“Ndoda kupedzerana naye” said  
Arona atova kuchema



“Aunt please calm down.Evidence  
zvayabuda kudai zvava zvanaka  
tokwanisa kumubata“ i said

“No akauraya mai vangu nevamwe  
vanhu ngaafe mafiro akaita sis  
vake“

“Naomi akafa zvisinganzwisike  
nyaya inozonetsa kwamuri since  
makabva kucourt nekuda

kwemwana. Best way kungobata  
Naomi oendeswa kucourt“ said  
Tozawa

“Okay wagona Tozawa" said Black

Vakabva vabuda vese ndikasara  
ndichinyaradza aunt Arona vanga  
vakuyeredza

misodzi. Vakazonyarara havo asi  
waitoona kuti vanga vatova

nepain. Pakabuda Black haana  
kukurumidza kudzoka. Aunt Arona

ndakati vatore off havana  
kuramba.Ndakabika tikabva tadya  
tiri vatatu ,me ,Avah and aunt  
Arona.Maziso angu aingotarisa  
kudoor kuti murume wangu  
aripi.Pandakapedza kudya  
ndakazama kumufonera ikaramba.

“I'm worried aripi murume wangu“ i  
said

“Don't worry vanodzoka maybe  
vaenda kubhawa" said Arona

“Vanofana kundiudza ndoziva“

Black akazouya Avah naArona  
varara kare.Ndanga ndakagara  
mudinining ndakamutarisa  
ndakatsamwa

“Babe”

“Handidi” i said

“Guess ndakuvigirei”

“Handizvide ini” i said

“I know you are angry kuti why ndanonoka kudzoka right”

“I don't need your explanations” i said

Akabva andipa hug from behind  
akandikisa muhuro.Ndakazama  
kuda kumubvisa akaramba  
akandibata  
ndakazodzikama.Akundiudza kuti  
anga andisuwa anondida.

“Naomi anga azviona kuti tane  
evidence agnaist her.Saka anga  
atiza ndiye wataitsvaga“

“Mazomuwana here“ i asked

“Yes tamubatira paboarder“ he said

“Better atleast tikapedza nezvake  
tinenge tava safe“ i said

Ndakabva ndatora zvaanga  
andivigira.Anga anditengera  
yoghurt lunch yacho hombe  
yakazara.Ndakaisa mufridge  
ndainzwa kuda iye  
chete.Ndakapakura chikafu

ndikatanga kudya naye futi.

“Ndokuda Arimond usadzokorodza  
zvawaita zvekubuda usingandiudze  
kwauri kuenda“ i said

“Handichadaro Mrs Black“ he said  
ndikanzwa kufara

“I love you dadddy“ i said



“I love you too Mrs Black“

Akapedza kudya akaenda  
kunogeza hake.Ndakateverawo  
kubathroom ndichida kugeza  
naye.Takageza ndokupedza  
ndokubva mubath ndakaita  
yekubata kuenda  
kubedroom.Takasvika nekutotanga  
kubatana batana  
hedu.Ndakanyatsombundirwa  
ndokunzi kiss uku garo  
richipuruzirwa.Akatanga kundikisa  
mumutsipa achipuruzira pabech\*

so matinj \*achibatwa ndainge  
ndatopera ini.Ndakazoradzikwa  
pabed ndokutanga kuyamwiwa  
mazamu.Akadzika kunanzva  
paguvhu uyo kumuchero wacho  
akatanga kutambisa matinjii  
nerurimi omboita achisvira nerurimi  
mukati ndaisaziva kuti kudyiwa  
bech kunotundisa kugotenderedza  
brain futi.

“ aaaaaaaa shiiiiii aaaaa aaaaaa  
daddddy chindiisai kani“ i said

Ndakazoita wekukumbira kuti  
achindisvira ndatunda kaviri  
nekudyiwa bech\* chete.Akabva  
aibairira yakaita kupinda ichizadza  
bech\* rese ndakabva ndasura.Ko  
mweya waive wazara mukati  
uchishaya mabudiro  
ndakazochizotanga  
kusvirwa.Arimond aiita kurova  
makona ese ebech\* achikurungira  
hake.

“ aaaaaa daaady kaaaniii aaaaa

munoooogooonaaa“

Ndakazopedzisira ndongoshinyra  
apa ndichisandurwa sei kunge ma  
fat cook ari mu pan.Ndombonzi  
side, pamusoro ,pasi  
kumbotakurwa irimo mukati  
zvonaka sei.Ndakazonzwa speed  
kuwedzera ndizonzwe yaoma kuti  
ngaa ndikaziva kuti yakutunda  
ndakaibongomora mhere  
ndinzweeee tsaa tsaa hurume  
muchibereko ndakaunzwa

huchidziya huchipinda hwose  
ndobva arara paside pangu  
ndakanzwa simba  
ndisina.Ndakaisa musoro pachest  
pake ndikabatwa  
nehope.Ndakamuka makuseni  
ndichiita basa rangu  
ndikapedza.Ndakazoenda  
kunotsvaira mubedroom Black  
anga amuka airatidza kuti abva  
kugeza.Akabva andibata muwaist  
akanditarisa mumaziso.

“Marciline from the moment I met

you, I knew you were special. You stood by me during difficult times, when I was accused of stealing Archon. You believed in me, even when everyone else doubted me." he said

"Of course daddy. I knew you were innocent. I couldn't just stand by and watch your reputation be ruined." I said

"You didn't just defend me, you

fought for me. You helped me clear my name and prove my innocence. I will never forget that." he said

"I would do it all over again in a heartbeat. I love you Arimond. You are a good man and you deserve all the happiness in the world." i said

"I love you too babe. You are my daily drug, my partner, my everything. I want to spend the rest

of my life with you“ he said

“Me too i want to spend the rest of my life making you happy." I said

“I promise to always cherish and support you, through good times and bad. You deserve all the happiness in the world, and I'm honored to be the one to give it to you."he said akanditarisa mumaziso



"I promise to always stand by your side, to support your dreams, and to be your partner in every sense of the word. I love you Mr Me."

"I love you too Mrs Me , forever and always." He said

Ndakamugadzirira chikafu akabva  
atoenda kubasa. Ndakazosara  
ndichibika Avah anga amuka  
akauya mukitchen

achinditaudza.Aunt Arona  
vakazouya tikadya  
zvedu.Takaenda kunogara  
mudinining tichitaura nyaya.

"Oh my gosh Marciline, I can't  
believe my brother akuchata nerole  
model yangu iwe.Avah what do you  
think about your dad and mom  
Marciline" akadaro Arona

“I'm happy I love mom Marciline  
and she makes my dad smile. Can  
I be a flower girl at the wedding?”  
Kakadaro kakanditarisa

“Of course Avah. You will be the  
best flower girl ever. We will get you  
a beautiful dress” i said

“That's so sweet. I will be the maid  
of honor and I will make sure  
everything goes smoothly. My  
brother deserves all the happiness

in the world. Marciline you are the perfect person to give it to him."

Said Aunt Arona

"Thanks my sweet aunt Arona. That means a lot coming from you. We are just excited to start this new chapter in our lives together." I said

"Can we have a big cake and ice cream at the wedding. And can I dance with my dad?" asked Avah

“Absolutely Avah we will have the biggest, most delicious cake ever and you can dance with your dad all night long.” i said

“This is going to be the best wedding ever.I can't wait to celebrate with you all.” said Aunt Arona

Ndakatanga kunzwa hope zvangu ndakabva ndatorara pasofa

ipapo.Ndakazomunzwa ndichinzwa  
someone is kissing me.Ndakavhura  
maziso ndikaona ari hubby.I  
hugged him ndanga ndatomusuwa.

“Ko wakurumidza kudzoka“

“Yes ndikuda kuenda kumeeting  
ndoda kuenda newe.Saka gadzirira  
tiende“ he said

“Okay daddy“

Ndakaenda kunogeza tikabva  
tabuda tiri vaviri.Ndipo patakanzwa  
kuti Naomi anga akaseta  
mabhomba every building  
remuCity.Takaenda  
kwakavharirwa.

“Ndisiyei or else tofa tese ka1  
nemabhomba andakaisa“ said  
Naomi

“Hapana kwaunoenda” said Black  
achipa Naomi bhutsu akarovera  
kumadziro

“Rovai asi zivai 30 mins left kuti tife  
tese muno muCity” said Naomi  
achitarisa watch yake

Ndakatoona kuti munhu ari serious  
pakutaura kwake.Vamwe vaiti ari  
kunyepa itrack yekuti  
timusiye.Ndakatarisa Black  
ndichida kunzwa anotii.Nekuti apa



pakafa vanhu obvious they will  
blame my hubby not Naomi....

\*Thanks vari kuisa mareactions  
nemacomments\*

\*Watch out for FINAL chapter 30\*  
“ \*BLACK ON BLACK\*

\*\_Follow Our Whatsapp Channel\_\*  
<https://whatsapp.com/channel/0029>

VaGW1h9BPzjepVaTQI2V

\*\_Written by • •\_\*

~LeeMarzy~

+26377863<sup>221</sup>

\*Final Chapter 30\*

\*Mr Black\*

Pakataura Naomi zvekuti akaisa  
mabhomba mu City yose  
ndakatoziva anonyepa nekuti

vanhu vangu vakaona  
mamovements ake. Marciline  
ndakaona atova  
worried. Ndakaenda naye ku office  
kwangu.

“But daddy i'm worried zviri nani  
tiite zvekuti pashaye anofa muCity”

“Babe don't worry City iri safe  
hapana zvomboitika” i said

“I trust you”

Takabva tabuda kuenda meeting kwedu. Takanonoka kubvako ndikafonera Arona kuti todzoka mangwana haana kuita pressure nazvo. Avah ndiye akanetsa achiti tamutiza. Marciline akafona vakataura vese ndokudzikama kwakazoita.

Takaenda kuhotel tikabooker room redu. Ndakambobuda ndichitaura

naTozawa paphone ndichimuudza  
zvekuita naNaomi.I just wanted to  
eliminate her zviri  
silence.Ndakapinda muroom  
ndikaona Marciline akagara  
akavhura makumbo pakaona  
ndamutarisa akabva avhara.

“Ndini ndiri kuvharirwa here” i  
asked

“Aaah ndambodaro here”

Akasimuka achiisa phone  
pacharger.Ndakabva  
ndamumbundira nekumashure  
ndichidhumhisa mbor\* pamagaro  
ake.Ndakamubata mazamu  
ndichimukisa muhuro nechekugotsi  
uku ndichikoirira ndakadzvanyidzira  
mbor\* pamagaro  
ake.Ndakamutendeudzandokumuki  
sa too bad malips ake ari soft  
achinaka kunge adirwa  
shuga.Ndakamubata magaro  
akatanga kunyaririra ndakaona

andikochekera maoko muhuro  
achifemereka ndakamufugura  
skirt.Ndokumubvisa pant  
nekukurumidza ndanga  
ndanonokerwa nekumuisa.

Ndakamubata bech\* rake akabva  
anditarisa.Ndakapinza chigunwe  
chirefu mubech\* kumuti nyaaaaaa  
nacho.

“Ummmmm”

Bech\* rake ranga ratota  
zvakananyanya.Ndakamubvisa  
hembe dzese  
akandibvisawo.Akabva abata mbor  
yangu aibata kuiti dzvii akaidzipa  
mutsipa.Akaitarisa musoro  
waipenya nekuvavirira nekuda  
kumusvira Marciline wangu  
akamedza mate.Ndakanzwa  
kunyeredzwa nekunakirwa  
mabhora angu ainaka nekuda  
kutundira munhu wangu.Taive  
tisisina hembe tese  
takanyatsobatana tichikisana



akandibatawo tugaro twangu.

Akandisandudzira ndikagara  
pasofa ,iye ndokubata mbor\*  
ndokuinangisa pabech\* rake raive  
ranzwa nekutota.Akanangisa  
zimusoro rembor\* pabech\* rake  
rakanunira.Ndokuiti pfeeee musoro  
chete waive wakazvimba kunge  
uchaputika.Akandiisa zvigunwe  
munzeve both sides ndokutanga  
kukurungira mbor yangu nebech\*  
achindikisa uku achindikurunga  
munzeve netugunwe twake.

“Umm Arie kani oooh”

Aichemerera achikurungira  
achitenderedza  
magaro.Ndakanzwa akuwedzera  
kundikisa kuita kundidya chaiko  
ndaive ndakamubata magaro  
ndichimubatsira kukoira.Akabva  
aita kuiti zhiii zhiiii zhiiii zhiii kuita  
kubhamba pamusoro pembor\*  
ichinyudzisa yese achigwinhisa  
chiuno.

“mhaaaaaamhaa  
mhaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa  
mhaaaaaaa aaaaaaaaah  
aaaaaaaaaaaaaaah”akaridza  
kamhere achikoirisa achitunda  
ndaive ndafa nekunakirwa ini  
ndakuda kumuregedzera hurume  
muchibereko chaimo.

Akandikisa achibva adzura mbor\*  
ndokusara.Mbor\* yakanongedzera  
mudenga.Akabva aibata akaizora

mate akatanga kuiyamwa  
chimusoro chayo.Achichemerera  
zvainakisa

Ndakabva ndamurarisa pabed  
nemusana akashadabura  
makumbo.Ndokumukwira padenga  
pake akabata mbor yangu  
ndokuipinza ega aive akaibata  
ichinyura yese kuti nyaaaaa kusvika  
yapera.

“aaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaah sssssssssssh

mhaaaaamhaaaaaaa“ aichemerera  
akashama muromo

Akandikohekera makumbo  
muchiuo akandibata magaro  
akamadzvanyidzira pabech\* rake  
akaomesa muviri.Bech\* rake  
raiwedzera kutota richipfura pfura  
richirumaruma mbor yakanyura  
yese.Aingowedzera kundidzvanyira  
paari achindikwekweta  
rurimi.Ndakanzwa zvakunakisa  
zvisingaite

“Ooohhhh” akadaro achisimudza  
chiuno mudenga  
akandidzvanyidzira pakati  
pemakumbo ake

Ndanga ndakuda kumutundira  
akabva ati rabada apedza kutunda  
kechi2 ini ndisati.Ndakatanga  
kumuyamwa mazamu ake  
kumunanzva muhuro, padumbu,  
ndokumuvhura makumbo ake  
ndokutanga kumunyika zvigunwe  
zvangu.Ndakatanga kutamba

nematinj\* aidhadhamuka kunge  
rekeni akatanga kushiringanya  
kabhinzi kamira kuzvimba chaiko

“Arry kani hiii”

Pandakaona akuomesa miviri  
zvekuda kutunda futi ndakabva  
ndaregedza.Ndakatanga kumudya  
malips ale.Marciline aiziva zvanoita  
hake panyaya  
dzetsvodi.Akandisvira mukanwa  
nerurimi

sezvandaimuitawo.Ndakamutarisa  
ndikamuudza kuti ndomuda akati  
anondidawo kupfuura madiro  
andomuita.Akabva apfugama  
pabed akaisa zipillow padumbu  
akandifongorera.Ndakamupfekera  
mbor\* nekumashure  
akandifongorera kudaro  
ndakanyatsonzwa mbor\*  
ichitsemura bech\* raMarciline  
ichinyura muhuchi  
hwebech\*.Ndakamunyudza mbor  
yangu yese nyaa akayuwira  
akasimudza magaro mudenga kuti  
inyatsopinda.Akabva apinza rwoko



pakati pemakumbo ake  
ndokusveerera mabhora angu  
ndokumati mbaaa akamadhonzera  
kwaenda mbor\*.

Ndakamukoirira achindikwiza  
mabhora, mbor\* isingabudi iye  
achikurungira. Marciline anonaka  
zvandisati ndakambonzwa even  
pana Kashia. Ndakanzwa kuti  
ndakuda kutunda manje. Iye  
aichemerera zvisingaite.

“Yessss oooh aaaaaah “

“Unonaka Marciline ndakutunda  
ummm“.i said

“Nditundirei daddddddy“

Ndakatanga kumukoirisa  
ndichimudira  
hurume.Ndakanyatsonzwa kuti

ndatunda zvine power.Ndakaramba  
ndakamufasa nayo yakanyura  
ndichiita kunga kunga  
ndichadambuka tsinga  
dzekugotsi.Ndakazoidzura pava  
paya.

“Thanks daddy nhasi mandifadza  
munondiuraya nekunakirwaaa  
ummm“she said

“Kana iwe unonaka nhasi  
ndanyotswa taste yebech\* rako

unonaka" i said

Takabva tabuda kunogeza  
tikadzoka kurara zvedu  
takambundirana.Makuseni  
takamuka kudzoka  
kumba.Marciline anga asingachadi  
kusiyana neni zvikanzi toenda tose  
kubasa.Takasvika tese tikaona  
Naomi asimo ndikaziva Tozawa  
akanoita plan yandakamuudza.

“Where is Naomi“ asked Marciline

“Pane plan yandakaita naTozawa“

“Mukatadza kundiudzawo“ she said

“Marciline remember uri paleave“ i  
said

“I know but iri case yaNaomi ine  
chekuita nefamily yangu ndinenge  
ndichida kuziva“ she said

“I understand and i'm sorry ipapa  
Naomi ndamuti timunyangaritse  
zvakangwara“ i said

Ndipo pakasvika Mai Kashia  
nelawyer ravo vaid kudefender  
Naomi kucourt.Pavakaona Naomi  
asipo vakabvunza ndikavaudza kuti  
atiza.

“Black i know you uri kuda

kunyudza Naomi  
zvakangwara.Anotiza sei how pane  
security yakawanda kudai.Naomi  
akawana chinomuwana  
uchanopedzisa makore ako mujeri"  
rakadaro Lawyer raNaomi

Ndakaudza maguards vakabudisa  
Mai Kashia naLawyer  
ravo.Ndakabuda naMarciline  
ndichienda naye kumba.Ndakaona  
kuti anga akatsamwa.

“Naomo haafani kufa nekuti  
zvikadaro everyone will blame  
you.Siya apihwe mutongo necourt“  
said Marciline

“You don't understand pain  
yangu.That woman killed my  
mother aida kuuraya Arona futi.She  
is a traitor zvobatsirei aenda  
kucourt opihwa 20 years mujail  
manenge achidya nekurara futi“ i  
said



“Daddy” she said

Ndakasvika pamba ndikadzika  
ndakanga mubathroom. Marciline  
akauya and she  
apologised. Ndakabva ndafeeler  
bad nekumuita rough

"Sorry babe neway yandataura  
newe"

Takabva tambundirana tikanogara

mudinning.Ndakazobuda kuenda kwaiva naTozawa akandiudza kuti Naomi apukunyuka.Lucky haana kwakatiza abatwa.Ndakatoona kuenda naye kucourt ndobest way.Takazoenda kucourt naye akabva apihwa 20years mujeri zvandaisada.Ndaitoda apihwe mutongo werufu.

“I will be back“ she said

Ndakatoona kuti munhu uyu anoda

kugara apedzwa naye.Ndakaita  
deal nemapurisa vaidriver mota  
yanga ina Naomi.Ndakaiseta  
bhomba kuti rizoputika.

“Make sure munodzika kana  
makusvika pabridge“ i said  
ndichiudza mapurisa

Vakabva vaenda vakaita sekutaura  
kwangu.Van yaiva naNaomi  
yakabva yaputika.Mai Kashia  
vakauya kwandiri vachida kundipa

mhosva zvikashaya basa.

Takagadzirira zvemuchato wedu  
naMarciline. Zuva racho harina  
kunonoka kusvika zvaro.

“Dearly beloved we are gathered  
here today to witness the union of  
Black and Marciline in marriage.  
Arimond Blackdo you take  
Marciline to be your wife, to love  
and cherish her, through good  
times and bad?" said Pastor Bee

“I do. I promise to love and support you Marciline, for all the days of my life.” I said

“Marciline do you take Arimond Black to be your husband, to love and cherish him, through good times and bad?” said Pastor Bee

“I do. I promise to stand by your side Black, through all of life's joys

and challenges."she said

“By the power vested in me, I now  
pronounce you husband and wife.  
You may kiss the bride!" Said  
Pastor Bee

“I love you Marciline."i said

"I love you too Black."

Ndakabva ndamubata muwaist  
ndikatanga kumudya malips ake.

“Ladies and gentlemen, please  
welcome Mr and Mrs Black”

\*4 Years Later\*

Avah anga ane 12 years aiwirirana  
zvisingaite naMarciline.Tanga tane  
kamwana kanonzi Avoh kanga kari  
kamusikana.

“Avah ngatione mabooks ako” i  
asked

Akabva atora mabooks ake  
akandipa ndikaona kamwana  
kangu kanogona  
sezvandaingoitawo.Ndakazooma  
phone yangu yanyikwa mubucket  
rine mvura na Avoh.Ndakakatuka  
kakabva katanga kuchema



“But Baba Avah i told u isai zvinhu  
pasingazvikire mwana" said  
Marciline

“Ndazvinzwa ipapa yanga ine  
information yakakosha“

“Ndakaisa mulaptop information  
yamuri kuda“ she said

Ndakatora laptop ndikatanga kuita

zvinhu zvekubasa  
kwangu.Ndakazoona kuti Mai  
Kashia vaisangana naAvah zviri  
secret vachimudza kuti Marciline  
ndiye akauraya mai vake.Avah  
akatanga kuvenga Marciline bit by  
bit kusvika akuramba kana  
kutumwa.Ndakabva ndagara pasi  
ndikaudza Avah chokwadi about  
her mother and kuti pakufa kwavo  
Marciline haana contribution  
yakaisa.

“So makaona best option

kuvauraya right" she said

“Avah kana zvichinetsa chienda  
unogara naGogo vako.I tried to be  
a best father but hauzvioni.Even  
your mom vanomuda more than  
anyone hausi  
kuchazviona.Unofunga ukaita  
tumazamu wakura “ i said

“Baba Avah musadaro taurai naye  
zvakanaka" said Marciline

“Avah wandoziva aikuda not uyu akunyeperwa nagogo vake”

“Wakanganwa kuti who saved you uchiri kadiki. Marciline akamira newe today you are blaming her” i said

Ndakaona Avah akuchema she hugged Marciline akakumbira ruregerero. Manheru ndakaona atengera Marciline watch achimupa. Kubva zuva iri Avah haana kuzonetsa futi. Mai Kashia vakazorwara vakafa. Takatanga

kurarama zvedu zvakanaka  
taimbosangana zvedu  
nematambudziko asi taimira tese  
naMarciline.

**\*The End\***

Thanks vakamira neni kubva  
pabook richitanga

**#PDF CREATED BY LORITY  
MOTION PICTURES#**